

Transactions
of the
Dumfriesshire and Galloway
Natural History
and
Antiquarian Society



LXVIII 1993

Transactions
of the
Dumfriesshire and Galloway
Natural History
and
Antiquarian Society

FOUNDED 20th NOVEMBER, 1862

THIRD SERIES VOLUME LXVIII

Editors:

JAMES WILLIAMS, F.S.A.Scot.,
W. F. CORMACK, M.A., LL.B., F.S.A.Scot.

ISSN 0141-1292

1993

DUMFRIES

Published by the Council of the Society

OFFICE-BEARERS 1992-93
and
FELLOWS OF THE SOCIETY

President

Dr.J.B.Wilson

Vice Presidents

Mr W.Prentice, Mr K.Dobie, Mrs M.Williams, Miss M.Stewart

Fellows of the Society

Dr.J. Harper, M.B.E.; Mr D. Cunningham, M.A.; Maj. Gen. J. Scott-Elliot, C.B., C.B.E., J.P., D.S.C.; Mr J. Robertson, O.B.E., B.Sc., J.P., F.I.C.E.; Mr J. Banks, B.Sc.; Mr A.E. Truckell, M.B.E., M.A., F.M.A.; Mr A. Robertson, M.A.; Mr A. Anderson, B.Sc.; Mr D. Adamson, M.A.; Mr J. Chinnock; Mr J. Gair - as Past Presidents: Prof. Anne S. Robertson, D.Litt., F.R.S.E., F.M.A.; Prof. Eric Birley, M.B.E., F.B.A.; Mr W.F. Cormack, M.A., LL.B., W.S.; Mr J.G. Scott, F.M.A.; Mr J. Williams; and Mr L.J. Masters, M.A. - appointed under rule 10.

Hon. Secretary

Mrs J. Muir, North Wing, Carzield House, Kirkmahoe, Dumfries DG1 1SY. Tel. Dumfries (0387) 710216.
Assisted by Miss M. Stewart as Minute Secretary.

Hon. Membership Secretary

Mrs M. Rochester, Hillcrest, Kirkton, Dumfries DG1 1SL. Tel. (0387) 710144

Hon. Treasurer

Mr J. Neilson, 2 Park Street, Dumfries DG2 7PH. Tel. (0387) 255678

Hon. Librarian

Mr R. Coleman, 4 Lovers Walk, Dumfries DG1 1LP. Tel. Dumfries (0387) 263164
Assisted by Mr J. Williams, 43 New Abbey Road, Dumfries DG2 7LZ

Joint Hon. Editors

Mr W.F. Cormack, 16 Dryfe Road, Lockerbie DG11 2AJ, and Mr J. Williams

Ordinary Members

Mr T. Laurie, Mr D. Ogilvie, Mr G. McKean, Mrs J. Brann, Mrs Crichton, Rev. W. Holland, Ms E.Kennedy,
Mrs O. Stewart, Mrs R. Rochester, Dr A. Devereux, Mr F. Stewart, Mr P. Crichton and Mr M. McLure.

CONTENTS

The Rookeries of Dumfriesshire 1993 by Derek Skilling and R. T. Smith	1
Neolithic Pit at Carzield, Kirkton, Dumfriesshire by D. Maynard.....	25
Burnt Mounds Around a Pipeline in Dumfries & Galloway by D. Maynard.....	33
Excavation of a Farmstead Enclosure, Uppercleuch, Annandale by John Terry – with contributions by I. Banks, A. Clapham, D. Hale and R. Scaife	53
Sundaywell Farm, Dunscore. Field Survey and an Excavation of Hitherto Unrecorded Sites 1988-91 by H. Gough-Cooper, Laura Gough-Cooper, and Chris Crowe	87
Torthorwald Castle by A.M.T. Maxwell-Irving.....	97
Robert Maxwell of Caerlaverock and his Fashionable Windows by John Hunwicke	107
Life in Lochmaben 1612 - 1721 by John B. Wilson.....	123
Addenda Antiquaria	
Galloway in the 1100's by J.G. Scott	131
Reviews	
<i>Notes on The Ruthwell Cross</i> - ed. Brendan Cassidy (James Williams).....	134
<i>Mochrum, a Parish History 1794 - 1994</i> - ed. J. Hunter and another (A. E. Truckell)	137
Proceedings	138

EDITORIAL

Contributions are invited on the Natural History, Geology, Antiquities and Archaeology, including Industrial Archaeology, of South West Scotland or the Solway Basin, and preference is always given to original work on local subjects. Intending contributors should, in the first instance, apply to the Editors for "Instructions to Contributors", giving the nature and approximate size of their paper. Each contributor has seen a proof of his paper and neither the Editors nor the Society hold themselves responsible for the accuracy of scientific, historical or personal information in it.

A list of Members, as at 1st May 1993, and of the current Rules, dated 8th October 1993, appeared in volume lxvii.

The Honorary Secretary, Mrs J. Muir, North Wing, Carzield House, Kirkmahoe, Dumfries DG1 1SY, Tel. 0387-710216, deals with all matters other than membership which are dealt with by the Hon. Membership Secretary, Mrs M. Rochester, Hillcrest, Kirkton, Dumfries DG1 1SL, Tel. 0387-710144.

Exchanges should be sent to the Hon. Assistant Librarian, Mr J. Williams, St Albans, 43 New Abbey Road, Dumfries DG2 7LZ. Enquiries regarding back numbers of *Transactions* - see rear cover - should be made to the Hon. Librarian, Mr R. Coleman, 4 Lover's Walk, Dumfries DG1 1LP. As many of the back numbers are out of stock, members can greatly assist the finances of the Society by arranging for any volumes which are not required, whether of their own or those of deceased members, to be handed in. It follows that volumes marked as out of print may nevertheless be available from time to time.

Payments of subscriptions should be made to the Hon. Treasurer, Mr John Neilson, 2 Park Street, Dumfries DG2 7PH, who will be pleased to arrange Bonds of Covenant, which can materially increase the income of the Society without, generally, any additional cost to the member. The attention of members and friends is drawn to the important Inheritance Tax and Capital Gains Tax concessions which are conferred on individuals by the Finance Acts, inasmuch as bequests or transfers of shares or cash to the Society are exempt from these taxes.

Limited grants may be available for excavations or other research. Applications should be made prior to 28th February in each year to the Hon. Secretary. Researchers are also reminded of the Mouswald Trust founded by our late President Dr R.C. Reid, which provides grants for work on certain periods. Enquiries and applications for grants should be made to Primrose and Gordon, Solicitors, Irish Street, Dumfries.

The Council is indebted to Scottish Natural Heritage for a grant towards the publication costs of Mr. Skilling's and Mr. Smith's 'Rookeries of Dumfriesshire', to Historic Scotland for grants towards Mr. Terry's Uppercleuch report and the additional Burnt Mound Survey included in Dr. Maynard's report on that subject and to the Irish Gas Board for grants covering Dr. Maynard's report on the neolithic finds at Carzield and the remainder of his report on the burnt mounds discovered during the laying of the gas pipeline.

The illustration on the front cover is of the Wamphray "grave slab" from the article *The Early Church in Dumfriesshire* by W.G. Collingwood, in volume 12, Series III (1926) of these *Transactions*.

THE ROOKERIES OF DUMFRIESSHIRE 1993

INCLUDING COMPARISONS WITH THE SURVEYS
OF 1908, 1921, 1963, 1973 AND 1975.

by

D Skilling and R T Smith

Summary

Since 1963 the number of Rook nests in Dumfriesshire has increased by 50%, to a total of 25,585 in 1993. This is a continuation of a trend recorded in 1973 and 1975. Previous surveys, in 1908, 1921 and 1963 had indicated a relatively stable population.

Introduction

The 1993 census of Rook *Corvus frugilegus* nests in Dumfriesshire is the most recent in a series which, beginning in 1908, span almost the entire 20th. century.

The late Sir Hugh Gladstone, when preparing his *Birds of Dumfriesshire* circularised landowners and ornithologists among others, requesting information on their local rookeries. From that correspondence the first full list of Dumfriesshire rookeries was prepared. This laid a foundation which has been built-on through to the present. We have to be grateful for this far-sightedness which has resulted in what is possibly the most complete county record of rookeries in Britain.

In 1921 Gladstone again circulated requests for a rookery census. The results were published in 1923, although on this occasion he experienced more difficulty in obtaining replies from some areas.

It was not until 1963 that the next census was made. Unlike the earlier two surveys which were mainly correspondence-based, it was by now possible for more mobile field workers to travel throughout the county. The methods and guidelines which were established in 1963 have been employed in 1973 and 1993.

In 1974 the County of Dumfries ceased to exist politically in a reorganisation of local government. However, since the objective of the censuses has been to monitor population, we have continued to follow the pre-1974 political boundaries. This includes Gladstone's use of Dumfriesshire's 43 parishes as the means of sub-division, thereby allowing direct comparisons to be made between all of the censuses, except 1975, which was not based on parish boundaries.

Population Trends

The 1908¹, 1921² and 1963³ censuses indicated a relatively stable Rook population in Dumfriesshire. The number of nests being approximately in the range 15,700 - 17,000. (see Table I). The range may indeed have been even smaller; In 1921, the year in which the lowest number was recorded, Gladstone was unable to obtain returns from some areas.

1 *Birds of Dumfriesshire*, Hugh S.Gladstone, 1910, pp 124-146

2 Notes on the Birds of Dumfriesshire, Hugh S.Gladstone, these *Transactions* IIIrd. Series, Vol.IX. pp 10-117.

3 The Rookeries of Dumfriesshire 1963, D.Skilling, R.T.Smith & J.G.Young, these *Transaction* IIIrd. Series, Vol.XLIII, pp 49-64.

The first sign of a significant change in the population appeared in 1973⁴ by which time nest numbers had increased by 22% compared with 1963. It should be noted however that there has always been concern that the results of the 1963 census may have been atypical, following as they did on one of the most severe winters of the century. The trend was confirmed during the 1975 National Survey of Rookeries⁵, by which time the number of nests in Dumfriesshire had increased by 28% compared with 1963. As will be seen, this increase was in marked contrast to the general British situation.

The 1993 census now shows that the upward trend has continued; 25,585 nests were counted, representing an increase of 50% since 1963.

The significance of this increase can be seen when comparison is made with the results of the 1975 National Survey of Rookeries. Overall that survey indicated a 43% decrease, compared with the estimated total in 1945-46, when a much less complete National survey was made.

In Scotland the 1975 survey revealed a decrease of 33%⁶. England, which had held more than twice the number of Rooks in 1945-46, saw an even larger decrease of 45%⁵.

Dumfriesshire was unfortunately not included in the 1945-46 census.

Rookery Numbers and Size

Since 1921 there has been a continuing marked trend towards an increasing number of colonies bearing a reduced average population (see Table I). By 1975 the latter trend appears to have stabilised around 78 nests per rookery - which is virtually identical to the 1975 Scottish average of 79 nests per rookery. (By comparison, at the same time, the English average rookery size was 24.4).

The 1993 average rookery size of 71.5 nests suggests that the trend towards smaller rookeries may be continuing.

Table I. Nest Numbers, Rookery Size and Changes

Year	Number of nests	Compared with 1963	Number of rookeries	Nests per rookery
1908	17,069	+0.1%	122	139.9
1921	15,746	-7.7%	116	135.7
1963	17,047	-	200	85.2
1973	20,799	+22.0%	270	77.0
1975	21,869	+28.3%	280	78.1
1993	25,585	+50.1%	358	71.5

In 1993 only two Dumfriesshire rookeries held more than 500 nests. The largest was at Dalgonar, Dunscore with 559 nests. Glen Stuart, Cummertrees held 510.

Site Fidelity

Of the 122 rookeries censused in 1908, 25(20%) have been occupied in every census since then. Some may have been continuously occupied for even longer; Sir William Jardine

4 The Rookeries of Dumfriesshire 1973, R.T.Smith & J.Williams, these *Transactions* IIIrd. Series, Vol.LIII. pp 24-39.

5 The 1975 National Survey of Rookeries, B.L.Sage & J.D.R.Vernon, *The Journal of the Brit. Trust for Ornithology, Bird Study*, Vol.25 No.7 (1978) pp 64-86.

6 Rookeries in Scotland 1975, M.E.Castle, *Scottish Birds* Vol.9 No.7 pp 327-334.

listed Craigieburn Wood, Moffat and Shaw of Dryfe, Hutton and Corrie as being present in 1844². Similarly, at least two rookeries in Holywood parish have long histories; Gribton was recorded as having been in existence in 1800 and Cowhill was “an ancient rookery” in 1908¹. These four rookeries are among the 25 which have been occupied in every survey since.

The reasons for rooks deserting a colony are not always apparent, but disturbance, mainly tree-felling and shooting, plays a large part in the movement of rookeries and these disturbances of course continue. During the 1993 survey, anecdotal evidence - as well as spent cartridge cases - suggested, perhaps surprisingly, that more than 60% of rookeries are still being shot.

The ineffectiveness of Rook shooting as a means of controlling numbers has been documented and the increased local Rook population - despite such widespread shooting - would appear to reinforce that message^{7,9}. It was also clear that little if any distinction is made between Rooks and the more harmful Carrion Crows.

On the other hand, many land owners and woodland owners will not permit the shooting of Rooks, taking a positive interest and pleasure in them.

Species of Tree

During the 1993 census 99.4% of the trees which contained nests were classified into groups or species. The largest group, containing mixed coniferous/deciduous trees, held 9,520 nests (37.2%). Many of the trees in this group were specifically identified but not, in every case, the number of nests in each species. Rookeries in entirely deciduous woods made up of mixed species or unidentified trees were the next largest, with 5,805 nests (22.7%), while unspecified coniferous trees held only 749 (2.9%) nests. Tree types were not recorded for 159 nests (0.6%).

The trees which contained the remaining 9,352 nests (36.6%), were specifically identified. These are detailed in Table II.

Two species predominate; Scots Pine *Pinus sylvestris*, holding almost half of the nests and Beech *Fagus sylvatica* with 28%. All other tree species form a fairly insignificant proportion of the whole.

Table II. Distribution of nests according to tree species

Tree species	Nests	Percentage
Scots Pine <i>Pinus sylvestris</i>	4,407	47.2
Beech <i>Fagus sylvatica</i>	2,660	28.4
Oak <i>Quercus robur</i>	594	6.4
Larch <i>Larix decidua</i>	444	4.7
Sycamore <i>Acer pseudoplatanus</i>	349	3.7
Spruce <i>Picea spp.</i>	223	2.4
'Fir' <i>Spp.</i>	183	2.0
Birch <i>Betula spp.</i>	171	1.8
Lime <i>Tilia x europaea</i>	159	1.7
Ash <i>Fraxinus excelsior</i>	162	1.7
	9,352	100.0

7 *Animal Dispersion in Relation to Social Behaviour*, 1962, V.C.Wynne-Edwards, p 541.

8 *Birds in Scotland*, 1986, Valerie M.Thom, pp 318-327.

9 A population study of Rooks in the Ythan valley, 1965 G.M.Dunnet & I.J.Paterson, *Scottish Birds* Vol.3, pp 229-230.

The 1975 National Rookery Survey also showed that, in Scotland, Scots Pine held the most nests with 51.5% of the total. As in Dumfriesshire, Beech was the next most frequently used with 19.0%. There was within the National survey areas large variability, reflecting no doubt the tree species available.

Census

Methods

- o Each observer was supplied with a 1:50,000 map of a parish and a list of all rookeries noted in that parish in previous surveys.
- o Pre-printed postcards were provided. One for each rookery, asking for location, nest numbers, date, tree species and height.
- o It was requested that wherever possible counting should take place during the first three weeks of April.
- o Rookeries were not defined. Observers themselves decided whether or not groups of nests constituted a single, or separate, colony.

Timing

During 1994 a sample of three rookeries - chosen for their ease of counting - all in deciduous trees, were counted repeatedly between 19th February - before nest building began - and 14th April, by which time nests were beginning to be hidden in the emerging foliage.

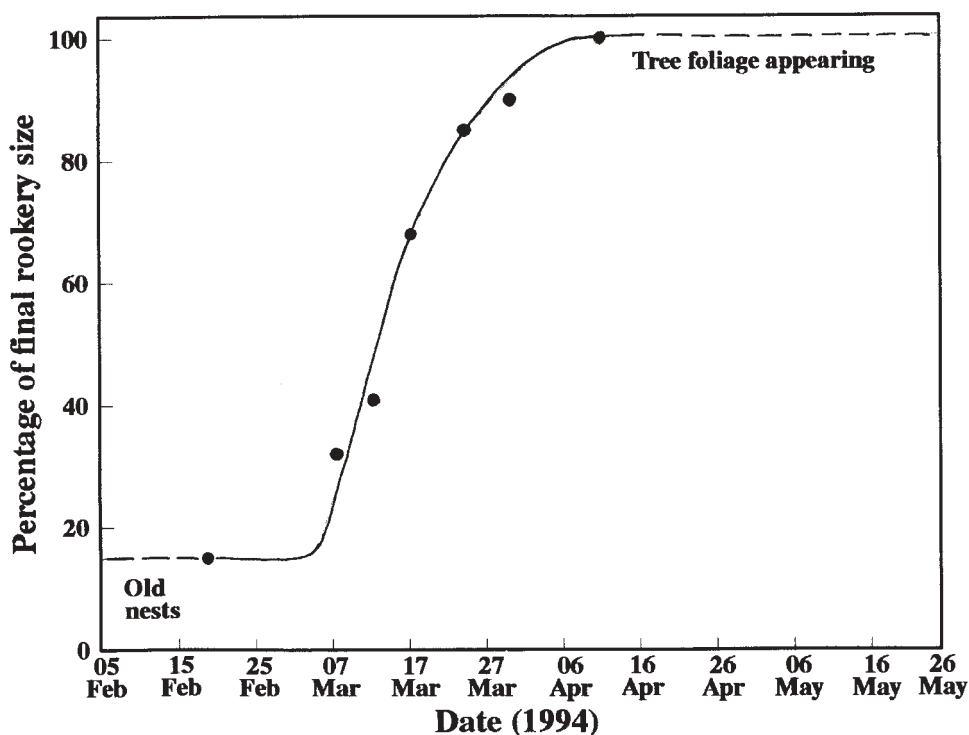


Fig. 1 Changes in rookery size during nest building season

The results, illustrated in Fig. 1 indicate that nest building continued until about the end of the first week of April. Any counts completed before that time would result in some under-estimate of final rookery size. Ideally therefore rookery counts should take place during the middle two weeks of April. Almost all the counts made for the 1993 census were in fact made during the first three weeks of April. There is no reason for thinking that errors arising from this source would be greatly different in the previous censuses.

Accuracy

As in 1963 and 1973, all 43 Dumfriesshire Parishes were censused; 40 in 1993, with completion of the remaining 3 in 1994. (The 1975 census was carried out on a 10 km.sq. basis). As regards the accuracy of the census, repeated counting of large rookeries soon reveals the difficulty in arriving at the same number in each count. It can also be difficult to decide whether very large nests contain more than one family of Rooks, this is especially true among dense Scots Pines. More than that, it is quite possible to overlook detached, or even entire, rookeries. Under the heading of 'Census Timing' the date of counting has also been seen to be important.

The accumulated effect of these factors is without doubt an underestimate of the population. It has been suggested that this could amount to at least 10%⁶

We consider however that similar accuracies (or inaccuracies) were achieved in those surveys carried out since, and including, 1963 and we believe the data therefore to be valid for the purpose of population comparisons.

Acknowledgements

The success of this survey essentially depended on the co-operative efforts of the volunteer field workers who censused at least one parish each and, in some cases, more than one.

The searching and surveying of each parish and indeed the counting of each individual rookery, involved a considerable amount of travelling and the expenditure of much time and energy, all of which were freely given. Including all those sites where rookeries had been recorded in previous years, more than 600 locations were checked. We wish to thank all who took part in the survey, their names are listed below:

I Anderson, K Bruce, D Davidson, I Davidson, K Davidson, J Dewar, R W Dickson, I.Graham, Ms L Hatten, M Hotson, Ms C A Kerr, J Kirkwood, P Lambdon, T Laurie, Mrs B Mearns, I Miller, J Quinn, J M Riddet, T Shannan, J Shaw, P Shimming, I Skilling, Mrs S Skilling, B Smith, Dr L Still, A P Taylor, S Taylor.

The map of Dumfriesshire parishes was produced by Robert Skilling.

We thank those landowners and farmers who gave assistance and allowed access to the hundreds of sites visited in the course of the survey.

Mr James Williams, Joint Editor of these Transactions, carried out the enormous task of computerising and tabulating details of the long list of rookeries which form the core of this work. In addition he provided the authors with encouragement and guidance which we greatly appreciate.

However, even with all of this effort, the results of the survey could not have been published in their entirety without the financial assistance provided by Scottish Natural Heritage, South West Region, which we gratefully acknowledge.

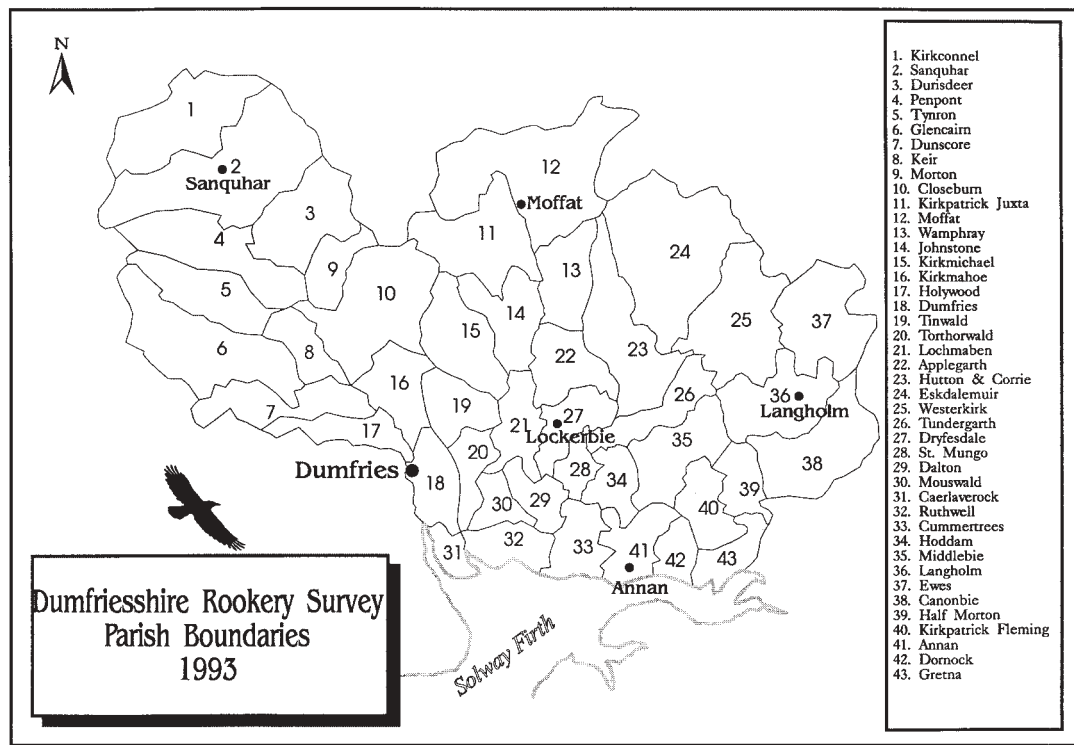


Figure 2

RECORDS

Alphabetic (Parish/location) order

In compiling the list of rookeries, which becomes longer with every census, there has been difficulty in precisely identifying many of the locations. It is now clear that any future surveys would benefit from the use of simple six-figure Ordnance Survey grid references.

Notes on the nest numbers.

With computerisation of the list of rookeries, completed by James Williams, for the 1993 census, the opportunity has been taken to make the following alterations to the 1908 and 1921 lists and numbers:

Where previously the expression "some" was used, this has been recorded as 2.

Records in the format xxx+ have been rounded down. e.g. 200+ becomes 200.

Where previously a range of numbers was given, now the average is used. e.g. 200-300 becomes 250.

Tree species noted in 1993 have been given where they differ from earlier surveys.

These conventions account for apparent differences between earlier papers and the present. It is not greatly different to Gladstone's practice: No numerical value was attached to "some" and numbers were averaged when more than one correspondent sent in different numbers for the same rookery.

<u>Annan</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Annan West	0	0	83	101	0	Beech	80/80	
Blacketlees	0	0	102	98	167	Beech	60	1
Carse Hill	0	0	119	0	0	Mix/Beech		
Cemetery	0	0	0	4	0	Mix/Deciduous	40	
Chapelcross Pumping Station	0	0	0	0	5	Beech	62	2
Corsehill Quarry	0	0	0	0	185	Scots Pine	60	3
Croft Head Cottage	0	0	0	70	0	Mix/Birch	18/20	
Croftheads	0	0	0	0	59	Sycamore	46	4
Fruid Park	40	20	0	0	0			
Green Bank	2	20	0	0	0			
Hecklegirth	0	0	0	0	6	Beech	49	5
Howes	0	0	0	0	111	Mixed	46	6
Limekilns	0	0	0	0	34	Beech	49	7
Milnfield	0	0	0	0	109	Beech	62	8
Moat. The -	30	49	0	0	0			
Mount Annan	1000	300	110	100	0	Beech	80	
Solway Cottage	0	20	0	0	0			
Violet Bank	0	0	15	17	21	Beech	62	9
Totals.-	1072	409	429	390	697	No of 1993 Rookeries		9

<u>Applegarth & Sibbaldbie</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Annanhill	0	0	0	2	0	Beech	60/80	
Balgray	120	120	372	171	0	Pine	60/70	
Balgray Hill	0	0	0	0	15	Beech	80	10
Blindhillbush	0	0	0	29	0	Beech	60	
Dalmakether	0	0	0	10	85	Scots Pine/Deciduous	40/90	11
Dinwoodie Green	0	60	119	3	0	Beech	50/60	
Dinwoodie Lodge Hotel	0	0	0	4	4	Oak	75	12
Dinwoodie Lodge Hotel (0.5 Mile East)	0	0	0	76	0	Birch/Conifers	30	

THE ROOKERIES OF DUMFRIESSHIRE 1993

<u>Applegarth & Sibbaldbie (cont.)</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Dinwoodie Lodge Hotel (Lay-by)	0	0	0	52	0	Pine	50/60	
Dinwoodie Mains (0.25 mile NE.)	0	0	0	48	0	Con/Deciduous	50	
Fourmerkland	0	0	46	76	127	Pine	70/100	13
Hallhills Glen	0	190	0	51	39	Scots Pine	60/70	14
Hewke	64	100	77	54	41	Scots Pine/Spruce	80/100	15
Jardine Hall	1020	900	237	0	199	Larch/S.Pine/Sycamore	16	
Lammonbie	0	120	28	0	0			
Millhousebridge	0	0	85	21	63	Pine(mainly) & Beech	60/100	17
Newbigging	0	0	0	58	158	Mainly Norway Spruce & Oak	80/120	18
Perchall	0	0	13	0	0			
Ravenscleugh	0	0	0	6	69	Coniferous & Beech	20/30	19
Sibbaldbie	70	70	0	63	0	Spruce/Beech	60	
Totals.-	1274	1560	977	724	800	No of 1993 Rookeries		10

<u>Caerlaverock</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Caerlaverock Manse	0	0	7	39	58	Beech	40	20
Conheath House	0	0	24	23	19	Oak/Beech	35	21
Hutton Hall	50	0	0	0	0			
Wardlaw Hill	100	280	96	32	106	Coniferous/Deciduous	25/35	22
Totals.-	150	280	127	94	183	No of 1993 Rookeries		3

<u>Canonbie</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Auchenrivok Bank	10	0	0	0	0			
Bowholm	0	0	0	18	0	Oak	60/70	
Broad Meadows	0	0	0	16	0	Scots Pine	25/45	
Byre Burn	0	0	120	10	0	Scots Pine/Norway Spruce/Oak	70	
Canonbie By-pass	0	0	0	0	31	Scots Pine	60	23
Canonbie Village	0	0	45	0	34	Mainly Oak	80	24
Cross Keys Hotel	0	0	0	0	92	Deciduous	40/100	25
Crow Wood	2	0	0	0	0			
Enthorn	0	0	0	130	186	Scots Pine/Norway Spruce/Oak	70/100	26
Enthorn	0	0	0	0	32	Spruce/Scots Pine/Oak	27	
Enthorn. North of -	0	0	0	0	21	S.Pine/Spruce/Oak	50/100	28
Evertown (1)	0	0	0	0	34	Oak	80	29
Evertown (2)	0	0	0	0	16	Deciduous/Spruce	30	
Gilnockie	0	0	55	0	0			
Hugh Rigg	0	0	0	0	2	Oak	60/80	31
Irvine House	3	0	0	0	0			
Lady Howsteads	0	0	0	23	159	Mostly Lime, 1 S.Pine	30/40	32
Orchard	0	0	20	18	54	Scots Pine/Norway Spruce	45/50	33
Orchard (2)	0	0	0	0	55	Sycamore	60	34
Park House	0	0	0	0	7	1 Ash Tree	90	35
Priors Lynn (1)	0	0	0	0	20	Mixed	80/100	36
Priors Lynn (2)	0	0	0	0	92	Mixed	40/100	37
Rowan Burnfoot	0	0	40	78	55	Scots Pine/Norway Spruce	70/90	38
Rowanburnfoot (2)	0	0	0	0	107	Mainly Beech, also Oak	60/70	39
Rowanburnfoot (3)	0	0	0	0	57	Scots Pine	70/100	40
Tarras Farm	0	0	41	0	0			

<u>Canonbie</u> (cont.)	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Todhillwood	0	0	0	0	6	Oak/Scots Pine	80/100	41
Tom Shieldburn	0	0	0	3	0	Beech	25/30	
Upper Murbie	0	0	10	0	0			
Woodhouselees	0	0	0	0	27	Oak/Scots Pine	80/100	42
Woodhouselees Farm	0	0	0	0	12	Beech	80/100	43
Totals.-	15	0	331	296	1099		No of 1993 Rookeries	21

<u>Closeburn</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Brattles Belt	200	120	0	0	0			
Castlewood and Blackrigg	350	280	0	0	0			
Clauchrie Glen	0	0	70	0	0			
Closeburn Castle	0	0	57	70	64	Oak & Beech	60/80	44
Closeburn Manse (1)	0	0	111	146	137	Oak & Beech	60/80	45
Closeburn Manse (2)	0	0	0	0	54	Beech	80	46
Crichope Linn	0	0	104	98	0			
Dressertland	0	0	131	173	169	Beech: 4 nests Douglas Fir	40' 80/47	
Hatchery Wood	0	0	84	122	0			
Park Wood	0	4	0	0	0			
Sand River Belt	50	50	0	0	0			
Shawsmuir (1)	0	0	131	410	263	Mainly Beech & Oak	80	48
Shawsmuir (2)	0	0	0	0	11	Beech	80	49
Sheep Parks	150	100	0	0	0			
Trigony Hotel	0	0	0	0	56	Beech	60/80	50
Totals.-	750	554	688	1019	754		No of 1993 Rookeries	7

<u>Cummertrees</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Charlesfield	0	0	60	88	37	Beech	60/70 (50)	51
Cummertrees Station	50	0	0	0	0			
Forkhill	200	100	0	0	0			
Glen Stuart	150	350	537	166	510	Oak/Beech/N.Spruce/Sycamore	50/60	52
Hoddam	200	0	0	0	0			
Hoddam Castle	150	0	0	0	277	S.Pine/Beech/Sycamore		53
Kelhead	0	0	0	0	181	Beech(176) 50' /S.Pine(6) 65'50/60		
54Murraythwaite	220	0	0	0	0			
Sunnybank	0	0	0	0	203	Scots Pine	33	55
Uppermoor	0	0	0	0	63	Beech		56
Waterside	0	0	0	0	9	Beech/Scots Pine	65	57
Wintersheugh	0	0	0	92	6	Beech	49	58
Totals.-	970	450	597	346	1286		No of 1993 Rookeries	8

<u>Dalton</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Almagill (N)	0	0	0	0	93	Sycamore	50	59
Almagill (S)	0	0	0	0	43	Larch	36	60
Braehill	0	0	0	0	94	Scots Pine	42	61
Braehill Bank	0	35	0	0	0			

<u>Dalton</u> (cont.)	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Dalton Church	0	0	0	5	6	Beech	50	62
Dalton. East of -	0	0	0	0	30	Beech	40	63
Denbie (0.5 mile E. Littledyke)	0	0	0	0	14	Beech	64	
Denbie House	95	95	93	87	125	Mixed	60	65
Denbie. 0.25 Mile E. of -	0	0	0	56	0	Mainly Scots Pine	60	
Dormont	250	450	93	75	0	Beech	50/60	
Hetland Hall	0	0	0	18	117	Mixed	52	66
Hetland Hall (West)	0	0	0	0	16	Beech/Sycamore	52	67
Hetlandhill	0	0	0	0	27	Beech	49	68
Hindgill Above Manse: 0.5 Mile Church	0	0	0	18	0	Beech	50	
Kirklandrig	0	0	0	0	202	Scots Pine	36	69
Kirkwood	850	1020	613	632	302	Mix.Dec(Oak)/Some Scots Pine	50	70
Little Dyke	0	0	0	16	0	Scots Pine	50	
Totals.-	1195	1600	799	907	1069		No of 1993 Rookeries	12

<u>Dornock</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Crow Wood	0	0	0	0	66	Deciduous	40/50	71
Eastriggs	0	0	0	0	9	Deciduous	40/50	72
Robgill	0	0	0	0	35	73		
Robgill Tower	150	0	32	147	3	Scots Pine/Mix.Deciduous	30/50	74
Stapleton	180	190	56	0	186	S.Pine & Deciduous		75
Woodhall	0	0	7	0	0			
Totals.-	330	190	95	147	299		No of 1993 Rookeries	5

<u>Dryfesdale</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Bishopcleugh	50	12	67	71	34	Mix.Dec/Pine/Spruce	50/60	76
Broadholm Parks	0	0	136	238	0	Scots Pine	60/70	
Catlins	0	0	0	80	33	Beech	82	77
Corriellaw	0	0	0	0	102	Beech (82') S.Pine (49')	82/49	78
Croftheads	0	300	0	0	15	Sycamore	49	79
Cudscroft	0	0	0	0	64	Sycamore	98	80
Dam	0	0	49	92	171	Scots Pine	70/80	81
Dam. W. of -	0	0	74	88	0	Mix.Dec./Scots Pine	60/80	
Dryfesdalegate	0	0	0	10	71	Larch/Scots Pine	60/70	82
Hayrigg	0	0	0	10	0	Deciduous	60/80	
Kirkton Farm	0	0	0	0	31	Oak Sycamore	81	83
Lauderhook	0	0	0	0	39	Deciduous	84	
Linns/Raggiewhaite	0	0	32	51	32	Scots Pine	50	85
Lockerbie House Lodge	0	0	0	0	25	Sycamore	82	86
Lockerbie House Stables	0	0	0	0	26	Beech	82	87
Lockerbie. Burgh of - Mainholm	2	0	26	10	41	Scots Pine/Sycamore	65	88
Newfield. E. of -	0	0	0	61	0	Beech	40/50	
Newfield. N. of -	0	0	0	68	0	Beech	40/50	
Newfield. S. of -	0	0	0	91	80	Beech/Sycamore	40/60	89
North Corriellaw	0	0	0	0	60	Sitka Spruce	65	90
Old Walls	0	150	269	51	0	Mix.Dec.	60/70	
Peel Houses	0	0	69	68	7	Beech Scots Pine	60/70	91
Peelhouses Hill	0	0	0	88	53	Scots Pine	49	92

<u>Dryfesdale (cont.)</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Quaas (Wood)	0	0	41	0	0			
Raggiethwaite	0	0	0	0	20	Deciduous	93	
Roberthill	0	0	0	3	4	Beech	82	94
Rosebank	0	0	0	41	69	Mix.Dec/Scots Pine	50/60	95
Rosebank/Watscales	0	0	0	32	0	Mix.Dec/Scots Pine	50/60	
South Corrieland	0	0	0	69	41	Beech	82	96
South Corrieland (2)	0	0	0	0	32	Beech	82	97
South Corrieland. E. of -	0	0	0	61	0	Scots Pine	40/50	
St Michaels	80	70	0	109	64	Beech Sycamore	80+	98
Underwood	100	100	0	42	101	Scots Pine	50	99
Watscales	0	0	0	11	0	S.Pine & Deciduous	40/50	
Totals.-	232	632	804	1445	1215		No of 1993 Rookeries	24

<u>Dumfries</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Acrehill	0	0	112	0	0			
Castle Street	2	0	0	0	6	Deciduous	60	100
Castledykes	141	36	0	0	0			
Craigs House	0	0	0	0	96	S.Pine (45) Deciduous (51)	70	101
Crichton Royal	0	0	0	19	53	Deciduous	30/40	102
Dalscone Bank	40	0	0	0	0			
Dumfries Burgh (residuals)	2	89	0	0	0			
Greensands, Dumfries	0	0	0	0	8	Deciduous	50	103
Hannafield	0	0	26	0	27	Deciduous	60	104
Heathhall	0	0	61	9	153	Deciduous	30/60	105
Kelton House	0	0	0	0	56	Deciduous	50/70	106
Marchfield	0	0	0	2	0	Beech	30	
Marchmount	0	0	15	6	0	Beech	35	
Netherwood	0	0	0	16	66	Deciduous	60/70	107
Signpost Wood	60	24	0	0	0			
Totals.-	245	149	214	52	465		No of 1993 Rookeries	8

<u>Dunscore</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Carse mains	0	0	0	0	36	S.Pinr, Ash, Sycamore	80	108
Dalgonar	175	250	683	308	559	Beech, Douglas Fir, Birch	80/90	109
Friars Carse	850	450	351	417	364	Beech/Oak/Conifer	70/90	110
Greenhead	35	20	95	63	56	Beech, Lime	80	111
Laggan	2	0	0	0	0			
McCheynston	0	0	51	58	17	Beech, S.Pine	70	112
McMurdoston	0	0	118	48	0	Oak/few Larch	60	
Milliganton	0	0	0	0	15	Beech, Ash	60	113
Portrack House	0	0	0	0	159	Beech, Ash, Lime, Fir	80/90	114
Springfield Hill	0	0	0	0	36	Beech, Ash, Oak, Fir	70	115
Sundaywell	30	0	0	0	0			
Upper Linburn	40	0	0	0	0			
Totals.-	1132	720	1298	894	1242		No of 1993 Rookeries	8

<u>Durisdeer</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Castlehill	0	0	129	80	0	Ash	75	
Chapel	0	0	0	25	177	S.Pine, Ash, H.Chestnut	90/120	116
Coshogle. E. of -	0	0	110	69	144	Beech/Scots Pine/Ash	80	117
Coshogle. W. of -	0	0	7	8	0	Sycamore	80	
Durisdeer	0	0	0	38	0	Scots Pine	75	
Durisdeer Kirk	0	0	0	0	136	S.Pine, Lime, Beech	90/120	118
Gateslack Cottage	0	0	185	131	0	Scots Pine	80	
Gateslack Farm	0	0	26	0	67	S.Pine, Douglas Fir	100	119
Gateslack Round	0	0	107	77	0	Scots Pine - felled by 1993	70	
Gateslack Wood	0	0	0	0	168	S.Pine	100/120	120
Woodhouse Lea	0	0	177	224	359	Larch	70/100	121
Totals.-	0	0	741	652	1051		No of 1993 Rookeries	6

<u>Eskdalemuir</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Crurie	0	200	0	0	0			
Eskdalemuir Manse	0	0	9	29	16	Scots Pine	30/70	122
Lyneholm	0	0	47	0	0			
Raeburnfoot	0	0	11	74	40	Scots Pine	40/60	123
Totals.-	0	200	67	103	56		No of 1993 Rookeries	2

<u>Ewes</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Eweslees	0	0	0	14	0	Scots Pine	45/50	
Manse. The -	2	0	0	0	0			
Moss Peebles	2	0	0	18	0	Scots Pine	50	
Sorby	12	0	0	0	23	Spruce, Pine	40/60	124
Unthank	2	0	0	96	19	Scots Pine	40/60	125
Totals.-	18	0	0	128	42		No of 1993 Rookeries	2

<u>Glencairn</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Barbuie	10	0	0	0	0			
Breconside	0	0	0	0	40	Ash	66	126
Caitloch	100	0	0	0	0	Oak	60/70	
Dallhag	0	0	0	94	0			
Dalwhat	1	0	0	100	0	Spruce/Larch	40/50	
Dalwhat. Braeface -	0	0	0	0	16	Sycamore	39	127
Dalwhat. Castlehill -	0	0	0	0	72	Larch & Scots Pine	49/66	128
Dardarroch	0	0	254	331	227	Deciduous, Larch, Spruce	49/82	129
Gilmerston	60	40	16	134	52	Scots Pine	49/66	130
Shancastle	11	0	0	0	0			
Snade	100	125	0	0	0			
Stewarton	0	0	39	94	84	Mainly Scots Pine + Oak	82	131
Tererran	0	0	0	0	52	Sycamore, Scots Pine	49/66	132
Woodhead	0	0	0	10	0	Larch	50	
Totals.-	282	165	309	763	543		No of 1993 Rookeries	7

<u>Gretna</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Aitchisons Bank	0	0	98	216	58	Scots Pine, Beech	50/55	133
Alisons Bank	0	0	6	0	0			
Beechwood	0	0	0	0	15	Scots Pine		134
Browhouses Road	0	0	14	13	51	Beech	35	135
Douglas Farm. E. of -	0	0	0	16	0	Oak	50/55	
East Scales	50	75	0	0	0			
Gretna	0	0	0	0	169	S.Pine, Beech, Sycamore		136
Gretna Green	0	0	14	0	0	Beech	45/50	
Gretna Hall	2	200	40	0	0	Beech	50/55	
Hills	0	0	63	0	0			
Moorlands Cottages	0	0	0	0	39	Beech		137
Mount Pleasant	0	0	0	24	9	Beech	32	138
Redkirk	0	0	20	2	0			
Scales Bank	20	10	0	0	0			
Solway Lodge	0	0	8	0	0			
The Green	0	0	0	6	0	Beech	50/55	
West Hills (ammunition depot)	0	0	30	81	0	Beech	50/60	
Totals.-	72	285	293	358	341	No of 1993 Rookeries		6
<u>Halfmorton</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Barnglesh	0	0	0	0	12	Deciduous	80/90	139
Smallholm	0	0	0	0	216	Scots Pine	70/80	140
Southwoodhead	0	0	0	0	86	Scots Pine	70/80	141
Wataman	0	0	0	0	212	Beech, Lime	30/70	142
Totals.-	0	0	0	0	526	No of 1993 Rookeries		4
<u>Hoddom</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Aitchisons Hill	30	0	0	0	0			
Burnfoot	0	0	215	0	0			
Burnswark. E. side -	0	0	0	0	44	Beech		143
Burnswark. SW. side (1) -	0	0	0	0	15	Deciduous		144
Burnswark. SW. side (2) -	150	100	181	44	40	Deciduous		145
Crossfield	2	2	0	0	0			
Ecclefechan Station	0	0	0	3	0	Oak	55	
Ecclefechan. E. of -	0	0	180	0	0			
Ecclefechan. N. of -	0	0	100	0	8	Deciduous		146
Ecclefechan. Supplebank Road -	0	0	0	55	55	Deciduous	45/50	147
Ecclefechan. W. of -	0	0	0	54	0	Beech	50/55	
Hoddom Bridge	0	0	31	0	0			
Hoddom Cross	0	0	0	186	207	Deciduous	55/65	148
Hoddom Kirk	8	0	0	0	0			
Hoddom Town	0	0	0	0	52	Deciduous		149
Kirkconnel Hall	150	150	0	0	0			
Knockhill	250	300	93	326	240	Beech/Oak/Chestnut	60/70	150
Luce Mains	0	0	0	0	10	Deciduous		151
Meinfoot (1)	0	0	0	0	32	Deciduous		152
Meinfoot (2)	0	0	0	0	15	Deciduous		153
Newfield (Hillwood)	0	0	0	201	250	Deciduous		154

<u>Hoddom</u> (cont.)	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Newfield (Three cornered wood)	0	0	0	61	55	Deciduous		155
Newfield House	100	100	74	59	0			
Newpark	0	0	0	0	50	Mixed		156
Parkgate	0	0	0	172	300	S.Pine & Deciduous	60/70	157
Relief Farm	100	100	0	0	18	Beech		158
Rickerbie School	0	0	0	54	0	Oak/Ash/Chestnut/Conifer	50/55	
Shortrigg	50	0	39	0	0			
Whitehill	0	0	0	0	74	Deciduous		159
Totals.-	840	752	913	1215	1465		No of 1993 Rookeries	17
<u>Hollywood</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Broomrigg	2	0	169	13	77	Beech, Oak	60	160
Cairnvale	0	0	18	0	46	Oak	50/60	161
Cludenbank	25	83	82	82	56	Beech(41 nests), S.Pine(15)		162
Cowhill Tower	250	250	51	77	101	Oak, Beech, Scots Pine	70	163
Fourmerkland Tower	0	0	22	42	48	Deciduous	40	164
Gribton	200	200	232	173	128	Beech, Oak	60+	165
Hollywood Church	0	0	0	7	0	Oak	60	
Hollywood Station	0	0	33	0	101	Oak	60+	166
Killylung	0	0	0	124	0	Beech	60/70	
Kilness	0	0	25	0	0			
Lower Stepford	0	0	0	38	0	Oak	70	
Mid/Morrinton - Newtonairds	0	0	0	0	9	Oak	50	167
Nether Gribton	0	0	34	0	43	Oak	60	168
Portrack	250	350	202	147	90	Oak	70	169
Slaethorn Croft	0	0	0	4	0	Oak	70	
Steilston	0	0	49	44	7	Oak	70	170
Steilston Old School	0	0	0	0	5	Oak	50/60	171
Stepford House	0	0	20	172	0	Conifer/Oak(approx 50:50)	70/80	
Townfoot	0	0	0	0	12	Oak	50	172
Woodhouse	0	0	0	0	86	Oak	50/60	173
Totals.-	727	883	937	923	809		No of 1993 Rookeries	14
<u>Hutton & Corrie</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Balstack	0	27	0	0	53	174		
Boreland	0	0	0	0	10	S.Pine	60	175
Broomhill	0	0	0	104	30	Mixed	60	176
Carterton	0	0	0	0	47	Beech		177
Corrie Lea	0	0	0	53	256	Deciduous(20)/S.Pine(236)	50	178
Cowburn (Hill Wood)	40	106	0	67	0	Beech	60/70	
Craighouse	0	0	0	0	80	Deciduous	40/60	179
Gillesbie	0	0	0	0	17	Deciduous & S.Pine	70	180
Marygill	40	52	348	254	36	Scots Pine/Spruce/Beech	40/60	181
Paddockhole	32	90	0	0	0			
Paddockhole Garden	0	0	0	0	18	Beech		182
Parkcleughfoot	0	0	95	0	0			
Shankend	0	0	0	0	68	Scots Pine	70	183
Shaw of Dryfe	200	350	151	203	238	Spruce/Sycamore	50/70	184

<u>Hutton & Corrie (cont.)</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Stidriggs	0	0	0	0	72	Deciduous, Scots Pine	185	
Upper Fenton	0	0	0	0	103	Deciduous, Scots Pine	186	
Upper Hutton	10	20	0	0	0			
Whiteknowe	0	80	0	0	0			
Totals.-	322	725	594	681	1028	No of 1993 Rookeries	13	
<u>Johnstone</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Corsua	0	0	0	0	38		187	
Dykehead	0	0	200	31	82	Birch, Oak	50/70	188
Girthead	0	0	0	0	6			189
Greigsland	0	0	0	0	8	Beech	30/40	190
Greyrigg	0	0	0	0	14	Beech, Scots Pine	30/50	191
Johnstone Bridge School	0	0	0	17	0	Deciduous	90/100	
Lochwoodmains	0	0	0	0	12	Beech	50/60	192
Orchard	0	0	0	0	56	Beech, Larch	30/60	193
Panlands	0	0	22	145	118	Scots Pine	40/60	194
Skemrigg (J.Bridge School)	0	0	0	24	52	Beech, Oak	60/70	195
Woodend	0	0	0	0	135	Beech, Larch	30/70	196
Totals.-	0	0	222	217	521	No of 1993 Rookeries	10	
<u>Keir</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Auchenge	0	0	98	141	24	Scots Pine		197
Barddennoch	130	0	0	0	0			
Totals.-	130	0	98	141	24	No of 1993 Rookeries	1	
<u>Kirkconnel</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Gateside	0	7	194	680	356	Scots Pine	50/60	198
Kelloside	0	0	27	160	131	Scots Pine	40/60	199
Kirkland	0	0	0	0	52	Scots Pine	50/60	200
Tower	0	0	378	173	224	Scots Pine, Deciduous	50/60	201
Totals.-	0	7	599	1013	763	No of 1993 Rookeries	4	
<u>Kirkmahoe</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Bridge House (Duncow Estate)	0	0	0	0	32	S.Pine, Lime, Spruce	100	202
Carnsalloch	200	0	0	0	0			
Castlehill	65	65	0	0	0			
Cullivate	170	240	107	103	105	Beech, Ash	50/100	203
Duncow	300	220	205	125	11	Scots Pine	40/60	204
Kirkton	0	0	0	84	0	Scots Pine/Oak	70	
Kirkton (Mausoleum Wood)	0	0	0	0	62	Sycamore, Scots Pine	50/70	205
Scallyhill (Duncow Estate)	0	0	0	0	41	Scots Pine, Beech	100/120	206
Totals.-	735	525	312	312	251	No of 1993 Rookeries	5	

<u>Kirkmichael</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Barony. The -	0	100	0	26	30	Mixed	60/80	207
Burrance Bridge	0	0	0	0	180	Deciduous		208
Burrance of Courance	0	0	110	120	56	Deciduous	40/70	209
Burrenrig	0	0	0	0	98	Deciduous		210
Corseway Cottage	0	0	35	44	0	Conifer	50/70	
Courance	2	0	0	57	0	Mixed	50/80	
Dalfibble	0	0	13	26	85	Mainly deciduous + Scots Pine		211
Gillrigg	0	0	320	286	0	Deciduous	30/50	
Jessfield	0	0	0	0	2	Deciduous		212
Kirkland	0	0	27	49	64	Deciduous	80/90	213
Kirkland 2	0	0	110	54	0	Mixed	40/70	
Kirkmichael Estate	100	196	0	0	0			
Kirkmichael Glebe	0	50	0	0	0			
Kirkmichael Manse	0	0	0	15	104	Deciduous		214
Nethermill	0	0	40	51	0	Conifer	60/80	
Parkgate	0	0	0	0	32	Deciduous		215
Parkgate Smythy	0	0	0	0	21	Deciduous		216
Pielmuir	0	0	0	0	30	Deciduous		217
Third	0	0	0	29	108	Deciduous		218
Townhead	0	0	92	24	0	Deciduous	60/70	
Totals.-	102	346	747	781	810		No of 1993 Rookeries	12
<u>Kirkpatrick Fleming</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Broats House	50	0	0	0	0			
Calvertsholm	0	0	0	0	42	Beech	29	219
Grahamshill	90	50	144	0	0			
Hayfield	50	0	0	0	0			
Hillhead	0	12	0	0	0			
Irvington	0	0	0	0	15	Beech	26	220
Kirkpatrick Fleming	0	0	0	0	76	Scots Pine, Beech	26	221
Kirkpatrick House	20	60	0	0	0			
Kirkpatrick Station	0	0	0	16	0	Oak/Ash	45/50	
Mossknowe	450	20	78	94	26	Beech	29	222
Newhope	0	0	0	36	0	Oak	40/45	
Raeburnhead	0	0	0	75	174	Scots Pine	26	223
Redhall	0	0	0	0	9	Beech	29	224
Riggheads	0	0	0	0	9	Beech	26	225
Robgill	0	0	57	0	0			
Springkell	6	0	0	0	0			
Williamsfield	0	0	0	8	26	Beech, Scots Pine	29	226
Woodhouse	900	200	0	0	0			
Workhope	0	0	6	0	0			
Wyseby Lodge	200	0	43	125	0	Mixed Conifers	50/55	
Totals.-	1766	342	328	354	377		No of 1993 Rookeries	8
<u>Kirkpatrick Juxta</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Barnhill	0	0	0	0	150	Beech, Oak	50/60	227
Bearholm	0	0	0	0	53	Deciduous	25/60	228

<u>Kirkpatrick Juxta</u> (cont.)	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Beattock Manse	0	0	16	4	0	Oak	60	
Beattock Station	0	0	0	18	159	Scots Pine	35/40	229
Buckrigg	0	0	0	0	3	Beech, Oak	60	230
Craigielands	0	0	59	53	102	Oak, Beech, Fir	45/60	231
Dumlees	0	0	0	0	75	Beech	30/50	232
Harthope	0	0	22	21	0	Pines/Spruce	50	
Holms Farm	0	0	0	32	36	Scots Pine, Beech	25/35	233
Marchbanks Wood	0	0	26	41	7	Beech, Oak	50/60	234
Mid Murthat	0	0	0	0	82	Beech, Scots Pine	25/40	235
Palace Knowe	0	0	29	22	0	Beech	60/70	
Poldean	0	0	10	0	0			
Skellywell	0	0	57	65	0	Mixed	70	
Southerly Ridge	0	0	0	0	183	Ash, Beech, Fir	25/40	236
Tathill	0	0	0	0	35	Ash, Beech, Fir	25/40	237
Woodfoot	0	0	42	35	0	Conifers	50/60	
Totals.-	0	0	261	291	885		No of 1993 Rookeries	11
<u>Langholm</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Cleughfoot	0	0	0	0	100	Coniferous/Deciduous	50/70	238
Eastons Walk	0	0	0	80	72	Oak/Norway Spruce	50/100	239
Erkin Holm/Castleholm/Kilgreen	25	50	32	0	200	Lime, Spruce/S.Pine Castleholm	50/80	240
Green Bank	100	50	15	11	0	Lime	100	
Green Cleugh	0	0	0	30	0	Poplar/Norway Spruce/Sitka	60/80	
Langholm Burgh	60	50	40	0	32	Mixed		241
Middlemoss	0	0	0	0	63	Scots Pine	40/70	242
Townhead Kirk	90	50	0	0	0			
West Water	0	0	0	66	1	Birch	40	243
Totals.-	275	200	87	187	468		No of 1993 Rookeries	6
<u>Lochmaben</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Almagill. 0.25 mile NE -	0	0	0	83	0	Some Conifers/Deciduous	60	
Beebinklees	0	0	20	0	16	Beech	60/70	244
Broadchapel	100	100	0	192	218	Mixed Pine & Beech	40/60	245
Broadchapel. 0.25 mile N -	0	0	0	33	0	Scots Pine/Beech	50	
Broom Wood	200	100	0	0	0			
Bruce's Castle	150	0	0	0	14			246
Burnside	0	0	0	0	35	Mixed Pine & Beech	35/50	247
Cocket Hill. 0.5 mile N -	0	0	31	21	0	Mixed Deciduous	50	
Corncockle	0	200	0	0	10	Beech	60/70	248
Deils Dyke	0	0	0	0	209	Beech	40/70	249
Hallheaths	0	0	16	15	42	Mixed Pine & Beech	40/60	250
Hunterhouse	0	0	14	0	0			
Kinnel Bridge	0	0	3	0	0			
Kinnelside	0	0	0	0	38	Scots Pine	30/35	251
Millriggs	0	200	9	0	0			
Millriggs Wood	0	0	140	142	0	Scots Pine	60	
Old Spedlins	0	31	0	0	0			
Priestykes	0	0	9	43	0	Oak	60	

<u>Lochmaben</u> (cont.)	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Small Rigg	0	0	148	143	0	Beech	50	
Thorniewhaite	2	0	0	0	0			
Todhillmuir	0	0	26	105	18	Beech	60/70	252
Totals.-	452	631	416	777	600		No of 1993 Rookeries	9

<u>Middlebie</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Blackwood House	2	0	0	0	0			
Braes (by Kirtle Water)	80	0	0	0	0			
Broadlea	0	0	0	7	0	Sycamore	60	
Burnfoot	100	80	20	60	0	Spruce/Silver Fir/Mix. Deciduous	50/70	253
Carruthers	0	0	0	0	53	Scots Pine	50/70	253
Cleughbrae	0	0	0	0	30	Deciduous, Scots Pine		254
Craigs	85	0	0	0	0			
Crossbankhead	0	0	0	0	80	Beech(50), Conifers(30)	40/60	255
Cushathill (East)	0	0	0	0	85	Mainly Scots Pine		256
Cushathill (North West)	0	0	0	0	74	Oak, Scots Pine, Sycamore		257
Cushathill (North)	0	0	0	0	49	Beech		258
Dockenflat	0	0	0	15	73	Deciduous	40/50	259
Donkins, Kirtlebridge	2	105	0	0	0			
Dunnabie	0	0	0	71	89	Spruce/Scots Pine/Mixed	50/60	260
Dunnabie (North)	0	0	0	0	22	Beech, Oak		261
Dunnabie (South West)	0	0	0	0	33	Scots Pine		262
Eaglesfield	0	30	0	0	0			
East Linbridgeford	0	0	0	72	75	Spruce(30)Beech(19)Birch(26)	50/60	263
Gilmartin	150	250	0	0	20	Conifers		264
Kirtledene	0	0	0	250	103	Scots Pine	39	265
Kirtleton	0	0	143	105	122	Beech	43	266
Kirtleton (East)	0	0	0	0	48	Conifers & Deciduous Mixed		267
Torbeckhill	150	200	65	160	0	Beech/Spruce	50/70	
Torbeckhill. Reservoir E of - Waterbeck Village	0	0	0	68	0	Beech	50	
	2	0	0	0	0			
Totals.-	571	665	228	808	956		No of 1993 Rookeries	15

<u>Moffat</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Alton	0	78	0	0	0			
Archbank	34	38	0	0	0			
Ballplay	40	0	4	0	0			
Bodesbeck	0	0	45	36	0	Conifers	70	
Craigbeck	0	0	17	20	16	Beech	50/60	268
Craigieburn Wood	200	465	30	20	111	Beech, Scots Pine, Fir	30/60	269
Crofthead	0	0	37	0	0			
Dumcrief	2	0	0	0	0			
Emu Villa	26	22	0	0	0			
Ericstane	0	0	86	91	35	Beech, Birch, Fir	35+	270
Golf Hill	0	0	0	59	0	Beech	70	
Granton	0	0	0	54	70	Mixed deciduous, Pine, Fir	40/60	271
Heathery Haugh	50	13	37	52	179	Fir	35/45	272
Larchhill	0	0	16	18	45	Scots Pine	30/40	273

<u>Moffat</u> (cont.)	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Laurencefield	2	0	0	0	0			
Millmeadows	0	127	0	0	0			
Moffat N.(Old Edinr Rd Bridge)	0	0	0	0	13	Beech	45/55	274
Parish Kirk	75	15	0	0	0			
Penrose Hill	0	0	3	0	0			
Shortwood End	2	0	0	0	0			
Tank Wood	0	0	10	0	0			
Torthorwald Wood	0	0	86	69	181	Beech, Oak, Fir	35/60	275
Woodhead	0	0	0	181	0	Beech/Oak	50	
Totals.-	431	758	371	600	650	No of 1993 Rookeries		8
<u>Morton</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Hayfield	0	0	0	4	124	Oak	50/60	276
Hayfield Wood	0	0	0	0	110	Pine, Oak	35/60	277
Nith Bridge	0	0	0	0	29	Oak, Beech	50	278
Thornhill Station	0	0	18	110	147	Ash/Sycamore	60	279
Thornhill Village	0	0	3	26	114	Deciduous	50	280
Waterside Mains	0	0	0	0	4			281
Totals.-	0	0	21	140	528	No of 1993 Rookeries		6
<u>Mouswald</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Beyond the Burn	75	300	0	0	0			
Boghead (A75)	0	0	0	127	43	Scots Pine, Sycamore	46	282
Brocklehurst	110	0	0	0	0			
Glenburnie Cottage	0	0	0	0	2	Beech	33	283
Manse	24	3	0	0	0			
Mouswald Grange	0	0	0	0	20	Scots Pine	36	284
Panteth Hill Road	0	0	0	0	48	Birch	26	285
Rockhall. 0.25 mile S. on A75	0	0	0	210	194	Scots Pine/Sycamore/Lime		286
Totals.-	209	303	0	337	307	No of 1993 Rookeries		5
<u>Penpont</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Glenmanna (Road End)	0	0	0	0	2	Deciduous		287
Totals.-	0	0	0	0	2	No of 1993 Rookeries		1
<u>Ruthwell</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Bellridding Farm	0	9	0	0	0			
Comlongon Castle	0	0	23	10	16	Sycamore	100	288
Comlongon Castle Wood	80	13	20	13	0	Oak	80	
Lover's Plantation	0	0	75	0	0			
Manse	100	100	0	0	8	Beech	89	289
Mid Locharwoods	0	0	3	94	16	Oak	116	290

<u>Ruthwell</u> (cont.)	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Nether Locharwoods (1)	80	40	28	0	46	Beech, Sycamore	66	291
Nether Locharwoods (2)	0	0	0	0	4	Oak	89	292
Peter's Plantation	230	0	0	0	0			
Ruthwell	0	0	0	0	6	Scots Pine	100	293
Skew Bridge	0	0	0	0	8	Oak	83	294
Stragging Walk	0	50	0	0	0			
Summerfield	125	108	0	0	0			
Thwaite	0	0	0	0	12	Scots Pine	100	295
Totals.-	615	320	149	117	116	No of 1993 Rookeries		8
<u>Sanquhar</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Blackaddie	0	40	64	10	143	Scots Pine	55/65	296
Braefoot	0	0	0	97	30	Deciduous	60/70	297
Brandleys	0	0	112	120	80	Scots Pine	40/50	298
Clenries	0	0	0	0	122	Deciduous	40/50	299
Glengenny	40	33	0	0	0			
Heuksland	0	0	0	0	40	S.Pine	40/50	300
Littlemark	240	170	169	0	0			
Manse	125	120	0	0	0			
Newmark	0	0	0	47	26	Mixed	50	301
Sanquhar Old Folks Home	0	0	0	0	77	Deciduous	60/70	302
South Mains	0	0	0	0	106	Scots Pine, Spruce	50/70	303
Twenty Shilling	120	100	0	0	0			
Totals.-	525	463	345	274	624	No of 1993 Rookeries		8
<u>St Mungo</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Blackford	0	0	0	31	6	Sycamore	66	304
Castlemilk	200	0	30	39	0	Scots Pine/Deciduous	60	
Castlemilk Home Farm	0	0	0	0	121	Scots Pine	66	305
Castlemilk Town	0	0	0	0	60	Scots Pine, Larch	66	306
Daltonhook	0	0	0	0	10	Larch	49	307
Firpark	0	0	0	74	92	Scots Pine	82	308
Highlaw	0	0	20	62	124	Sycamore, Beech, Birch	82	309
Kirkbank	0	0	0	0	3	Oak	49	310
Murrayfield	0	0	130	0	0			
Norwood	0	0	25	45	40	Scots Pine, Beech	66	311
Queens Hotel	0	0	0	5	43	Beech, Sycamore	82	312
St Mungo Church (adj parish)	0	0	0	0	1	Beech		313
Whitehill	0	0	101	22	157	Conifers/Deciduous	60/80	314
Whitehill 2	0	0	0	25	0	Conifers/Deciduous	60/80	
Totals.-	200	0	306	303	657	No of 1993 Rookeries		11
<u>Tinwald</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Amisfield	2	150	156	25	98	Deciduous	30/40	315
Amisfield	0	0	0	37	0	Beech	60	

<u>Tinwald</u> (cont.)	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Amisfield Tower	0	0	203	177	21	Beech	30/40	316
Bankhead	0	0	30	113	63	Deciduous	50/60	317
Barshill	0	0	0	160	174	Deciduous	30/40	318
Belzies	0	0	0	0	50	Birch	30	319
Brickfield	0	0	0	2	0	Beech	60	
Burnbank [Hunter House '63]	0	0	53	84	0	Scots Pine/some Oak	50	
Carse Glen	400	280	0	0	0			
Dalrushean	140	90	0	89	0	Oak	40	
Duncow Roadend (A701)	0	0	0	0	24	Beech	40	320
Fulton House	0	0	0	5	0	Beech	50	
Glenae	2	0	42	33	0	Beech	60/70	
Hazelrigg	0	0	67	147	0	Mainly Oak/some Ash	60	
Millands	0	0	0	0	55	Deciduous		321
Pinnaclewood	0	0	47	79	16	Deciduous	30/40	322
Robertland	0	0	22	0	0			
Shieldhill	0	0	0	0	35	Deciduous	30/40	323
The Slacks	0	0	146	0	0			
Tinwald House	0	0	190	122	96	Deciduous	30/40	324
Tinwald Kirk	0	0	0	0	15	Ash	30/40	325
Tinwald Shaws	0	0	157	29	18	Ash	30/40	326
Townfoot	0	0	0	0	87	Deciduous	30/40	327
Totals.-	544	520	1113	1102	752		No of 1993 Rookeries	13

<u>Torthorwald</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Barlouth	0	0	75	94	78	Spruce	50	328
Barlouth 2	0	0	0	65	0	Spruce	30	
Linns	0	0	50	20	57	Ash ('93 no record)	50	329
Manse	2	0	0	0	0			
Redhills	0	0	12	202	0	Silver Birch	60	
Totals.-	2	0	137	381	135		No of 1993 Rookeries	2

<u>Tundergarth</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Banks	0	0	0	0	9			330
Burnhead Cottage. S. of -	10	0	33	22	0	Beech	50	
Burnhead Cottage. W. of -	0	0	0	46	32	Beech		331
Burnhead. E.-	0	0	0	0	46	Beech		332
Castlehill Cottage	0	0	0	0	35	Beech		333
Chapelfoot	0	0	15	0	40	Beech		334
Craighousesteads	0	0	0	98	0	Spruce	60/70	
Crawthat	0	0	37	53	22	Scots Pine		335
Cudscroft	0	250	0	0	0			
Dixons	0	54	0	76	55	Spruce	40	336
Gibsons	0	0	0	0	6	Beech		337
Grange	50	125	0	0	62	Beech		338
Hallmeadow	0	0	0	0	32	Larch		339
Hazelberry 1	0	0	2	110	0	Deciduous	60/70	
Hazelberry 2	0	0	2	72	0	Deciduous	60/70	
Linnhall	0	0	80	120	0	Spruce/Beech/Scots Pine	50/70	

<u>Tundergarth</u> (cont.)	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Linnhall. S. of -	0	0	0	29	0	Spruce/Scots Pine	50/60	
Northburn	2	0	20	21	0	Beech	60	
Paddockhole	0	0	0	0	18	Beech		340
Pearsbyhall	100	140	100	105	77	Scots Pine/Beech	60	341
Raggiewhate	0	0	32	0	0			
Scroggs	0	0	11	0	0			
Standburn	0	0	0	0	25	Ash		342
Tundergarth Mains	0	0	90	172	58	Beech		343
Tundergarth Manse	0	0	0	40	0	Beech		
Westwood	60	0	0	0	0			
Whistonhill	50	130	25	60	0	Ash/Elm	60/70	
Wyliehole (East Drive)	0	0	0	11	0	Ash	60	
Wyliehole. S.W. of -	50	80	77	52	0	Coniferous/Deciduous	60/70	
Totals.-	322	779	524	1087	517		No of 1993 Rookeries	14

<u>Tynron</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
McQuestion	0	0	130	107	4	Birch	60/80	344
Old Auchenbrack	0	0	0	0	114	Scots Pine	70/90	345
Totals.-	0	0	130	107	118		No of 1993 Rookeries	2

<u>Wamphray</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Annanbank	0	0	0	0	3	Deciduous	50/60	346
Girthhead	150	150	158	19	4	Deciduous	50	347
Kilbrook	0	0	0	0	20	Scots Pine & Deciduous	40/50	348
Langside	0	0	0	0	45	Deciduous	50/60	349
Milnehouse ('93 Milne)	300	125	0	0	10	Mainly Scots Pine	30/40	350
Poldean	0	0	0	18	0	Conifers	60/70	
Saughtrees	0	0	0	0	74	Scots Pine	40/45	351
Shawwood Fingland	20	49	0	0	0			
Station. Near Wamphray -	10	0	0	0	0			
Stenrieshill	0	0	0	142	94	Beech	50/60	352
Wamphray Church Hall	0	0	125	48	0	Beech/Scots Pine	50	
Wamphray Glen	0	0	157	75	0	Beech/Sycamore/Scots Pine	40/60	
Wamphraygate	0	0	0	0	11	Deciduous	50/60	353
Wamphraymoor Plantation	0	0	0	0	28	Scots Pine	30/40	354
Totals.-	480	324	440	302	289		No of 1993 Rookeries	9

<u>Westerkirk</u>	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Burnfoot	50	0	0	0	0			
Douglan Bank	2	0	0	0	0			
Effgill	0	0	0	0	65	S.Pine, Spruce, Mixed Decid.	40/60	355
Georgefield	0	0	0	0	42	Birch	60/70	356
Glendinning	0	9	0	0	8	Scots Pine	30/40	357
Kemra Bank	30	0	0	0	0			
Megdale	0	0	0	0	150	Spruce & Larch	20/50	358

<u>Westerkirk</u> (cont.)	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993	Trees	Height 1993 (feet)	Ref.
Wester Hall	2	0	0	0	0			
Westerkirk Mains	0	0	0	31	0	Scots Pine	30/40	
Totals.-	<u>84</u>	<u>9</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>31</u>	<u>265</u>		No of 1993 Rookeries	<u>4</u>
Census Year.-	1908	1921	1963	1973	1993			
Rookeries.-	122	116	200	270	358			
Grand totals.-	17069	15746	17047	20799	25585			

NEOLITHIC PIT AT CARZIELD, KIRKTON, DUMFRIESSHIRE

by

David Maynard

A pit containing large sherds of pottery was located on an eroded stream bank in February 1993 during the pre-construction survey of the South West Scotland Pipeline. The pottery was provisionally identified as being prehistoric and a trial excavation was conducted on the route of the pipeline 40 metres to the north. No significant features were identified during this work or during the construction of the pipeline.

The pit was re-examined and fully excavated in October 1993, as it was threatened by further erosion and damage by burrowing rabbits. Further quantities of pottery, now identified as being of Early Neolithic date were found, together with fragments of polished stone axehead, flint flakes, bladelets of Arran pitchstone, charred grains of emmer and naked barley, burnt hazelnut shells and charcoal. Burnt hazelnut shells from the pit produced radiocarbon dates within the early to mid fourth millenium BC.

The site (NX 9703 8212), lies within the valley of the River Nith, on a small gravel ridge of palaeo-glacial origin surrounded by low lying areas which form the flood plain of the

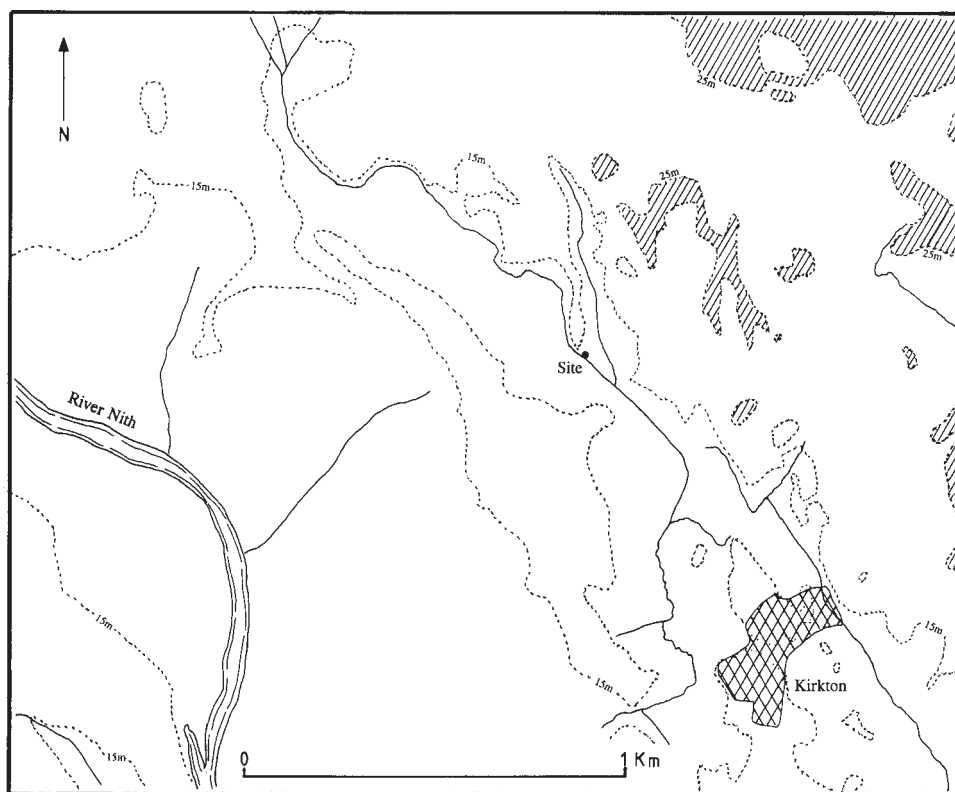


Fig. 1 Carzield: site location

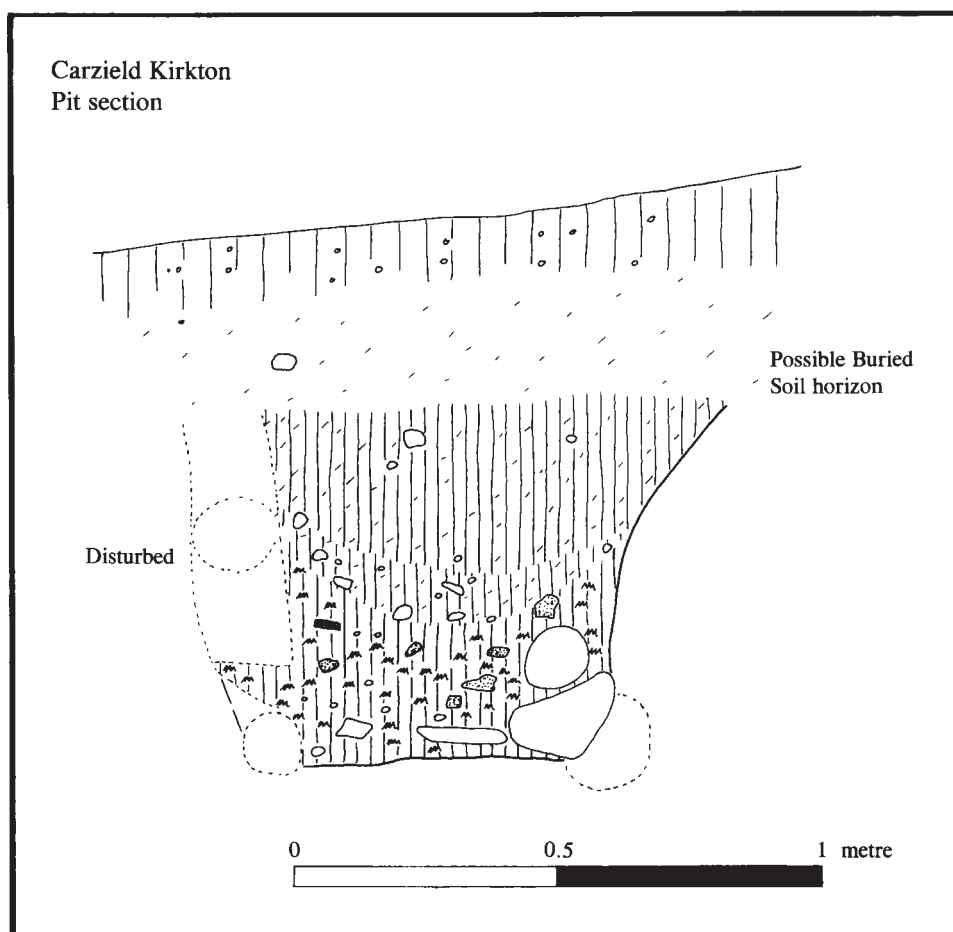


Fig. 2 Carzield: section of pit

Nith. Peat has formed in some of these low basins. The site is overlooked by a ridge of gravel to the east which marks the edge of the flood plain and higher ground to the north and east. Two hundred metres to the west is the Roman fort of Carzield.

The pit was first seen as an area of charcoal and black soil in an exposed section of the steep bank of the stream known as The Lake. This stream appears to have been artificially deepened and straightened with the upcast material thrown up onto the gravel ridge. This appears to have raised the height of the ridge by around 0.5 metre.

The Excavation

The pit as excavated was about one metre wide, the full extent of the sides of the pit could not be seen in the section due to animal disturbance. The pit could be followed back to the rear of the feature which was 0.35 metres away from the exposed section. The pit was rounded in shape, with steep sides approximately 0.5 metre deep.

The surface from which the pit was cut is not clearly visible, due to later dumping of material causing a mixing of the upper horizons. The upper fill of the pit was a mid grey brown humic sand, very similar to the surrounding soils. Iron pan horizons were beginning to form. The soil contained a few rounded pebbles with occasional charcoal flecks.

Below this was a mid brown sand with frequent large rounded pebbles and some burnt stones. Charcoal flecks were common. Signs of gleying and iron pan formation could be seen. Occasional fragments of pottery and flint were recovered from this layer.

The basal fill of the pit was a grey black sand with signs of gleying. Charcoal fragments were to be seen throughout the layer. There were many large rounded stones, some of which had been shattered by burning. Pottery in large sherds was common throughout the layer, most being concentrated on the north side of the pit mixed with the stones. It appeared that large portions of two vessels had been thrown into the pit along with other material. The environmental sample was taken from this layer and wet sieving produced much carbonised material.

At the very base of the pit was a thin layer, no more than 10 mm thick, of a light grey sandy silt which lay under some of the stones.

This pit is part of the growing evidence for Neolithic domestic material in Dumfries and Galloway. Other casual finds of this date were made on the route of the pipeline; at Greenlaw near Castle Douglas and at Blairhall Burn four kilometres to the north west. Greenlaw was a pit filled with fire cracked stone and charcoal, similar to burnt mound material, which produced a radiocarbon date calibrated to 3642-3356 BC (Beta 68472). At Blairhall Burn within the later prehistoric settlement excavated by the Centre for Field Archaeology, was a pit containing polished axe fragments.

Artefact finds

Lithics

1. Flake, flint, 28 x 23 x 4 mm, whitish and pale grey, slightly burnt.
2. Flake, flint 15 x 9 x 3 mm, whitish, burnt.
3. Flake, flint, 15 x 10 x 3 mm, dark grey with small patch of whitish, slightly weathered cortex at distal end.
4. Bladelet, pitchstone, 17 x 7 x 3 mm, roughly triangular in section Very dark green with pale phenocrysts. Narrow longitudinal flake scars on dorsal face.
5. Bladelet, pitchstone, 14 x 6 x 1 mm, similar in colour and texture to no. 4 but with shallow trapezoidal section. Narrow longitudinal flake scars on dorsal face.
- 6-8. three flakes, all conceivably from a single polished stone axehead which has been damaged and reworked. Bluish-grey fine grained rock; macroscopically matches Group VI tuff from Great Langdale, Cumbria.
6. Chunky flake, 33 x 22 x 8 mm. Possibly from edge of axehead near blade. Area of original polished surface (complete with polishing striations) survives on dorsal face, interrupted by a shallow flake scar running upwards from the presumed blade end. Latter suggests damage to blade, and overall shape of piece suggests that the damaged end had been knocked off and subsequently fragmented.
7. Flake, 22 x 22 x 6 mm. Possibly from same area of axehead; smaller area of polished, striated surface surviving. Retouched along one edge, suggesting re-use of flake as scraper.
8. Flake, 25 x 14 x 3 mm. Minute area of original polished surface survives, at distal end of dorsal side. Derives from the reworking of the axehead.

This small group of artefacts is significant insofar as two of the raw materials are definitely exotic to Carzield: the pitchstone macroscopically matches that from Arran, whilst the axehead(s) from which the tuff flakes derive was almost certainly imported from Cumbria. The flint is harder to source, particularly since so little of the cortex survives; the possibility of a reasonably local source amongst erratic material cannot be ruled out.

The fact that the pitchstone pieces are bladelets is noteworthy, too: many of the Neolithic finds of pitchstone are of small blades or blade cores (e.g. Auchategan, Marshall 1978; Nappan, Co. Antrim, Sheridan 1986). This tendency cannot be accounted for simply by the constraints of raw material size, and some specialist function seems more likely.

The discovery of flakes from a reworked Group VI axehead in a pit radiocarbon dated to the early fourth millennium BC is an important addition to the chronological record of Group VI exploitation. This date confirms early exportation across the Solway Firth, and belongs to a phase of raw material exploitation in the Great Langdale area characterised by the small-scale, opportunistic use of the rock (Bradley and Edmonds 1993). The fact that this axehead has obviously been curated underlines the desirability of this particular rock type for axeheads (many thousands of which were subsequently produced in a later Neolithic phase of intensive, specialist exploitation: *ibid.*).

Whether the pitchstone and Group VI axehead were obtained by direct acquisition from source - with both the Lake District and Arran being easily accessible by sea - or by exchange, is unclear. However, their presence offers one more piece of evidence for the existence of extensive networks of contacts during the Early Neolithic period.

Pottery

Substantial parts of two Early Neolithic vessels were recovered.

Pot 1 (Fig 3) is a large, fine, open carinated bowl with an internal rim diameter of c.340 mm and an estimated depth of c 150 mm. Around 30% of the rim and neck, and 15% of the lower body survive; there is also a handful of soft, completely oxidised pieces which might belong to this pot. (The latter may have been burnt, as sherds, in a hearth.) The rim is rounded and everted; the neck is curving and flared; the carination is gentle and unevenly defined and the rounded belly is relatively shallow. The wall thickness varies, thinning from neck (8.5-9 mm) to shoulder and upper belly (6.5-8.5 mm), and thickening towards the base (c.9.5 mm). The fabric is hard and well

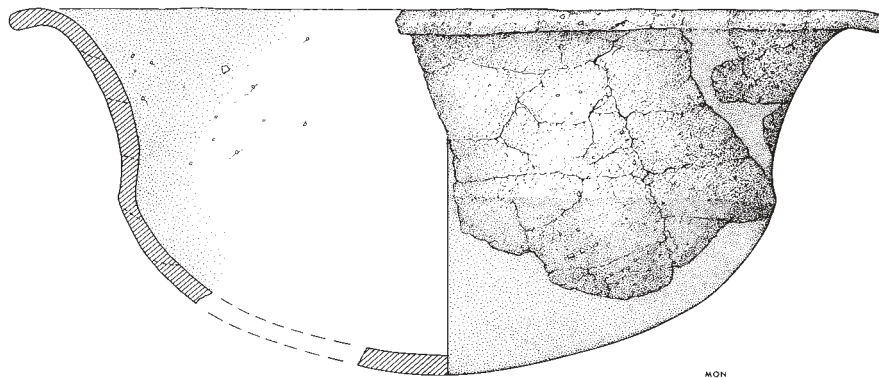


Fig. 3 Carzield: pot 1, Scale 1/3rd.

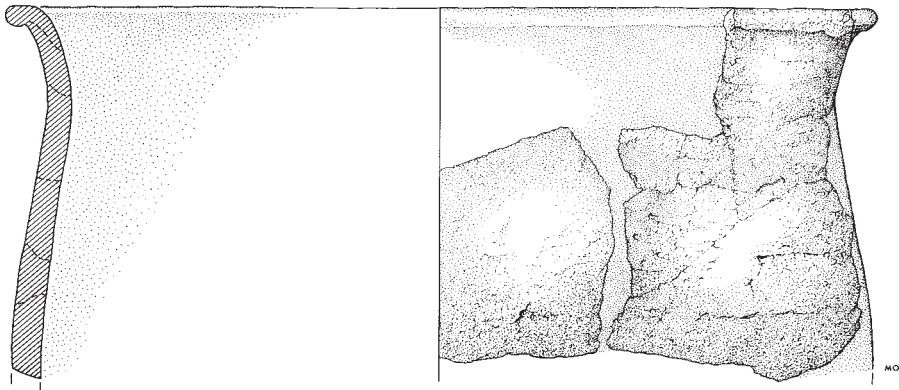


Fig. 4 Carzield: pot 2, Scale 1/3rd.

fired. Both internal and external surfaces have a slip-like appearance, and the exterior surface and the interior rim and upper neck area have been burnished. The rest of the interior has been carefully smoothed, and there are hints of a burnish on one of the belly sherds. Grits, including copper-coloured mica platelets and a white mineral (?quartzite) - probably locally obtained - are numerous, angular, and of various sizes up to 6 x 5 mm. They occupy around 5-7% of the body of the vessel. Patches of ironpan and mineralised vegetable fibres from the pit adhere to both exterior and interior surfaces.

Certain features of the bowl indicate that it had been well-used (probably as a cooking pot) and broken when deposited in the pit. The outside of the base is abraded and pitted, and there is a small deposit of sooty encrustation on its interior. Traces of a similar, but thinner, encrustation are present elsewhere on the interior, just below the shoulder. The colour of the base also differs from the rest of the body, with parts of the outer surface oxidised to a buff-grey; elsewhere, the exterior is a rich dark brown to blackish-brown colour (above the shoulder) and a medium brown and grey-brown (below the shoulder). The core colour is a variable medium to dark grey throughout, and the interior is basically a dark grey, blending into a rich brown and blackish colour on the upper neck and rim. Although most of the breaks are recent, some of the fracture surfaces are abraded (indicating breakage in antiquity), and in several cases they run along the ring joint lines - weak points in the vessel (see Fig. 3). These breaks reveal that the rim, neck and upper belly were constructed from five rings. The absence of much of the pot could be due to its removal from the rest of the pit by river erosion; one heavily abraded carination sherd demonstrates the erosive power of the water. The possibility of its deposition as an incomplete vessel cannot, however, be ruled out.

Pot 2 (Fig. 4) is another large vessel but it differs from *Pot 1* in being thicker-walled, slightly coarser, deeper, and with a more upright neck and sinuous profile. Three large pieces from the upper belly area survive, and suggest a diameter here of c 300 mm. Only 5% of the rim is present, but a rim diameter of c 300-320 mm can be estimated. The lower part of the belly survives as smaller pieces. The overall depth of the vessel cannot be estimated; however, the surviving rim, neck and belly portion extends some 150 mm, and shows no sign of narrowing towards a base.

The rim is everted, slightly beaded, and flattened at the top. The slightly everted; the neck curves gently inward just below the rim, then out to join the upper belly; there is no clear neck-belly boundary. Wall thickness varies from 10 mm at the neck to 12.5 - 13.5 mm at the upper belly.

The fabric is hard over the upper part of the pot, but becomes somewhat friable and abraded on some of the lower belly sherds. The exterior surface may have been slipped, and there are traces of burnishing from the top of the rim to just below the base of the neck. The interior surface has been carefully smoothed; it, too, may have been slipped. The external surface colour varies from black at the top to buff on the lower belly. The core and internal surfaces are medium to dark grey. As with *Pot 1*, there are traces of ironpan and mineralised fibres on both surfaces. Grits include the same types as seen in *Pit 1*, but comprise less mica and more subangular and rounded

fragments (the latter probably occurring naturally in the clay). Grit size ranges from sand grain size to 4 x 5 mm, and the overall amount of grit in the pot is approximately 3-5%.

As with Pot 1, there are signs that this pot had been used - probably for cooking - and was broken when deposited in the pit. The variation in texture and external surface colour, with the belly changing to a more oxidised shade with increasing depth, suggests a possible use as a cooking pot, and this impression is strengthened by the presence of patches of thin black sooty encrustation on the interior upper belly surface. Most of the fractures - apart from the recent ones - occur along well-defined joint lines, and once again indicate ring construction (Fig. 4). Their abraded nature indicates that the pot was broken when deposited.

Discussion

These pots are classic examples of Early Neolithic pottery, of the widely distributed tradition variously described as “Western Neolithic” (e.g. Longworth 1963, “Bowl” (Kinnes 1985) and “Grimston” or “Grimston/Lyles Hill” (e.g. Manby 1975, Henshall 1989; for a discussion of terminology see Herne 1988). Other examples of this type of pottery have been found in Dumfries and Galloway at Kirkburn (Longworth 1963), Lochhill (Masters 1973), Slewcairn (Masters 1983, 103-4), Cairnholy I (Piggott and Powell 1949), Mid Gleniron 2 (Corcoran 1969) and Luce Sands (McInnes 1964), and at many other sites further afield in Scotland, Ireland and eastern England. Radiocarbon dates indicate that this pottery type was in use by the early fourth millennium BC, and it is clear that the tradition lived on, albeit in locally modified versions, for several centuries.

Several Scottish parallels could be cited for the overall shape of Pot 1: the open, carinated bowl with straight or curving neck and relatively shallow belly is a feature of the Easterton of Roseisle and Boghead assemblages, for example - the latter dated to between c 3200-2850 bc (c 4000-3500 cal BC: Burl 1984; Henshall 1983). Closer to Carzield, the bowl from the primary forecourt deposit at Cairnholy I (Piggott and Powell 1949, fig 7.1) is a further example of this vessel form. Other examples from Scotland and further afield could be cited; those vessels with a shallow belly and curving neck are encompassed within Piggott’s from G category (Piggott 1931).

The deeper, more sinuous profile of Pot 2 finds some - albeit not very close-echoes in some of the Luce Sands material (e.g. McInnes 1964, fig. 1.17, 18), and better parallels amongst more distant “Grimston” assemblages (e.g. Corner Field Site, Yorkshire: Manby 1975, fig. 3.16).

One of the best parallels for the association of the two vessel forms, however, comes from a pit at Newton, Islay (Henshall 1989). Here, a reasonable parallel for Pot 1 is provided by Newton Pot 3, and a slightly thinner-walled and more markedly shouldered version of Pot 2 is offered in Newton Pot 1. This assemblage is dated to 3015± 60bc (3910-3690 cal-BC; GU-1952).

The early to mid fourth millenium cal BC radiocarbon dates for the Carzield pottery (see below) place it firmly within the date range for this ceramic tradition (cf. Herne 1988, table 2.1), and are closely comparable with those from Newton and Boghead. Similar dates (plus one anomalously early date) have also been obtained for this type of pottery at Machrie Moor, Arran, in the pre-monument phase of activities (Haggarty 1991).

Charcoal Identification by Sheila Boardman

Identifications	Weight (g)	No of frags/grains
Charcoal		
<i>Alnus</i>	0.84	6
<i>Betula</i>	0.11	1
<i>Corylus</i>	3.34	8
<i>Quercus</i>	62.04	244
Indet. charcoal	1.25	
Total Charcoal	67.59	259
Nutshell		
<i>Corylus avellana L</i>	6.98	128
Cereal grain		
<i>Hordeum sp.</i> naked grain.	<0.1	3
<i>Triticum cf. dicoccum</i>	<0.1	1
Indet. grains	<0.1	2

Radio Carbon Dating

Two samples were submitted to Beta Analytic Inc. of Florida for dating. One sample (Beta 68481) was composed entirely of carbonised hazel nutshells (*Corylus avellana*) while the other was mostly hazel nutshell with small amounts of *Alnus*, *Betula* and *Corylus*.

The samples were given normal cleaning treatments before counting. One of the samples was small, consisting of 0.5 gm of carbon and was given an extended counting time (four times the normal amount) to increase the statistical precision as much as possible (Beta 68481).

The results are shown below

Context	Lab. no	BP	1 Sigma	2 Sigma
3	Beta 68480	5010 +/- 70	3938 3705 BC	3966 3649 BC
3	Beta 68481	4920 +/- 110	3891 3633 BC	3962 3503 BC and 3418 3383 BC

Acknowledgements

The pit was excavated as part of the work on the South West Scotland pipeline funded by Bord Gais Eireann, Thanks must go to Jim Slater, construction manager and to other members of the team. Alison Sheridan prepared the reports on the artefacts which were drawn by Marion O Neil, both of the National Museum of Scotland.

The Society is indebted to Bord Gais Eireann for a grant towards the publication costs of this report.

Bibliography

- Bradley, R. and Edmonds, M. 1993. *Interpreting the Axe Trade: Production and Exchange in Neolithic Britain*. Cambridge.
- Burl, H.A.W. 1984. Report on the excavation of a Neolithic mound at Boghead, Speymouth Forest, Fochabers, Moray, 1972 and 1974. *Proc Soc Antiq Scot* 114, 35-73.
- Corcoran, J.X.W.P. 1969. Excavation of two chambered cairns at Mid Gleniron Farm, Glenluce, Wigtownshire. *Trans Dumfriesshire Galloway Natur Hist Antiq Soc* 46, 29-90.
- Henshall, A.S. 1983. The Neolithic pottery from Easterton of Roseisle, Moray. In A. O'Connor and D.V. Clarke (eds) *From the Stone Age to the 'Forty-Five'*, Edinburgh, 19-44.
- Haggarty, A. 1991. Machrie Moor, Arran: recent excavations at two stone circles. *Proc Soc Antiq Scot* 121, 51-94 and fische.
- Henshall, A.S. 1989. Neolithic Pottery, in R. McCullagh, Excavation at Newton, Islay. *Glasgow Archaeol J* 15, (1988-89), 37-8.
- Herne, A. 1988. A time and a place for the Grimston Bowl. In J. Barrett and I. Kinnes (eds) *The Archaeology of Context in the Neolithic and Bronze Age : Recent Trends*, Sheffield, 9-29.
- Kinnes, I. 1985. Circumstance not context; the Neolithic of Scotland as seen from outside. *Proc Soc Antiq Scot* 115, 15-57.
- Longworth, I. 1963. Appendix I. Pottery and other small finds. In W.F. Cormack, Burial site at Kirkburn, Lockerbie. *Proc Soc Antiq Scot* 96, (1962-63, mis-printed 1963-64), 120-31.
- McInnes, I. 1964. The Neolithic and Early Bronze Age pottery from Luce Sands, Wigtownshire. *Proc Soc Antiq Scot* 97 (1963-64), 40-81.
- Manby, T.G. 1975. Neolithic occupation sites on the Yorkshire Wolds. *Yorks Archaeol J* 47, 23-59.
- Marshall, D.N. 1978. Excavations at Auchategan, Glendaruel, Argyll. *Proc Soc Antiq Scot* 109 (1977-78), 36-74.
- Masters, L.J. 1973. The Lochhill long Cairn. *Antiquity* 47, 96-100.
- Masters, L.J. 1983. Chambered tombs and non-megalithic barrows in Britain. In A.C. Renfrew (ed.) *The Megalithic Monuments of Western Europe*, London, 97-112.
- Piggott, S. 1931. The Neolithic pottery of the British Isles. *Archaeol J* 88, 67-158.
- Piggott, S. and Powell, T.G.E. 1949. The excavation of three chambered tombs in Galloway. *Proc Soc Antiq Scot* 88, (1948-49), 103-61.
- Sheridan, J.A. 1986. Nappan: Neolithic site (Antrim). In C. Cotter, *Excavations 1986*, Dublin, 11.

BURNT MOUNDS AROUND A PIPELINE IN DUMFRIES AND GALLOWAY

by

David Maynard

The South West Scotland Pipeline was constructed for Bord Gais Eireann through parts of Dumfries and Galloway in 1993. This report deals with a number of burnt mounds and related sites discovered during the pre-construction survey and construction work (Fig 1). The work became the focus for further study of burnt mounds in adjacent areas. Outline results have been published elsewhere (Maynard 1994a).

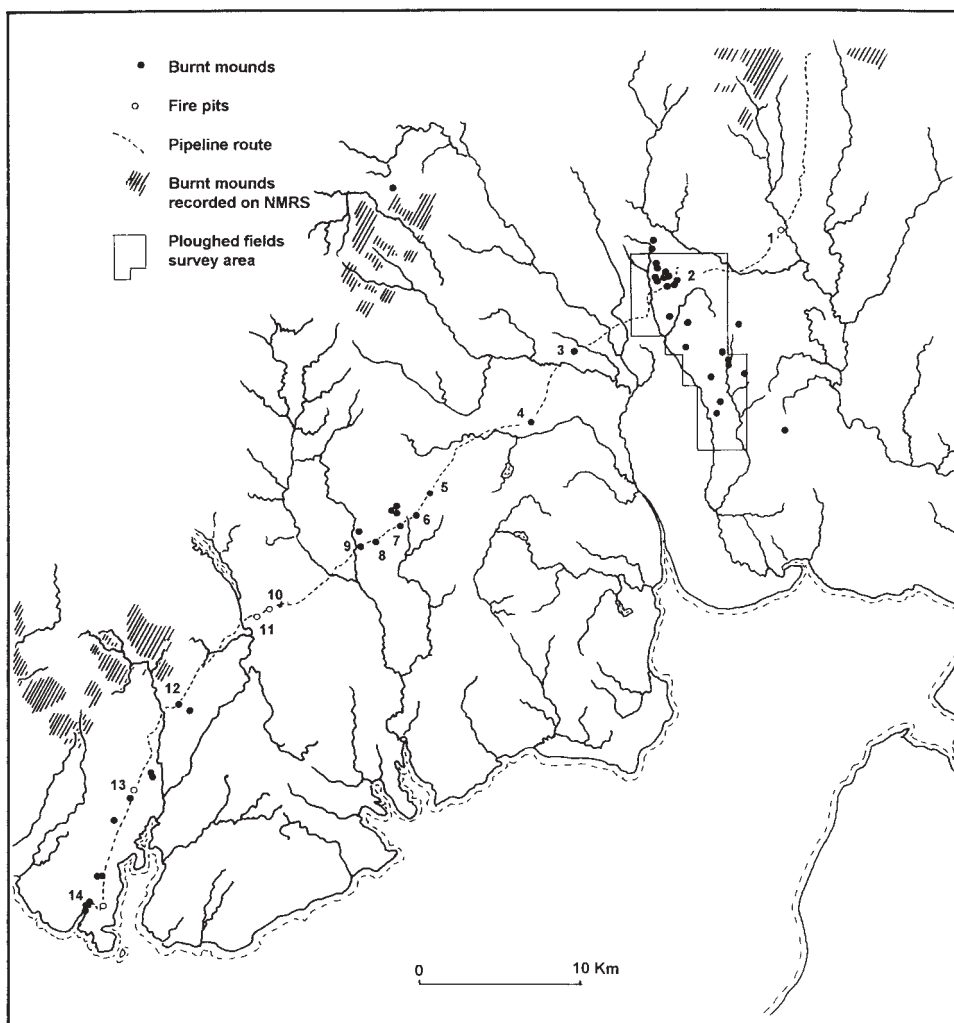


Fig. 1 Burnt mounds located in the course of the Gas Interconnector Project: 1. Ross Mains, 2. Blairhall Burn, 3. Birkhall, 4. Collochán, 5. Deanston burn, 6. Burnfell, 7. Meikle Culmain, 8. Barr of Spottes, 9. Spottes burn, 10. Greenlaw, 11. Bow Hill, 12. Culquha, 13. Sourhill, 14. Brighthouse Bay.

Method of Study

During the pre-construction survey of the pipeline a number of burnt mounds were identified on, or close to the planned route of the pipeline. In all cases, the pipeline route could be changed to avoid damage to the mounds themselves, while adjacent areas were examined by trial trenching to see if there were other related archaeological features on the pipeline route.

Once construction work began in the spring of 1993, it became clear that archaeological features containing burnt mound material were becoming exposed by earthmoving activities. The majority of features were fairly small scale, limited areas that could be recorded by the pipeline archaeologist. In one area, at Blairhall Burn, Amisfield, the remains were more extensive. Here, two burnt mounds were found within the easement associated with the remains of at least three structures of prehistoric date, together with evidence of metal working. A team from the Centre for Field Archaeology, University of Edinburgh, conducted the excavations on this site, reported elsewhere (CFA *in prep.*).

The individual sites examined on the pipeline were often in a damaged state at the time of discovery, after removal of topsoil by heavy machinery. Whilst many of the sites were not substantial prior to mechanical discovery, the experience did little to enhance them. Where further damage was anticipated to the site, archaeological excavation was carried out, usually with the assistance of machinery. Trenches were excavated to provide sections through the features and to help in the search for pits concealed beneath the burnt mound material.

Upon reinstatement of the pipeline in the spring of 1994, a number of areas adjacent to the pipeline were ploughed by the landowners to reseed fields. This revealed further burnt mounds in locations close to the pipeline and in other ploughed fields in the area. This led to a small project funded by Historic Scotland to examine all cultivated fields in a defined area.

The features encountered upon the pipeline can be broadly described as having two different forms, those that can be directly regarded as burnt mounds; and other features which were pits filled with burnt stone, described here as fire pits.

Burnt Mounds

The term as used in this report covers those features composed of fire shattered stone mixed with charcoal and black soil. These features normally form a low mound of circular, oval or crescentic shape. They are found in damp locations beside streams and springs. On excavation, small pits (sometimes lined with wood or stone) are often found associated with the mounds. It is unusual for artefacts to be recovered from the sites. Radiocarbon dating usually gives a date in the second millennium BC, although earlier and later dates have been recorded. The sites are thought to be the result of cooking activities and other activities using hot water.

Several of the sites recorded are small spreads of burnt stone and charcoal and up to a metre or so in diameter. These are found in association with larger mounds and may represent subsidiary areas where smaller scale, presumably, single episode activities were taking place. Similar features have been identified elsewhere, for example in Wales (Maynard 1994c).

The mounds identified in this survey are all circular or oval in shape. Nearly all the sites have some form of damage, from ploughing or cattle treading, which has altered their original shape.

Fire Pits

This is perhaps a rather anachronistic term. Other similar features are described in the literature for the south west of Scotland as a hearth site (CFA 1992), deer roast (Scott Elliot 1972), or occupation area (Cunningham 1984). The features are typically a small circular or oval pit filled with burnt stone and charcoal having the same characteristics as the material in a burnt mound. There is no trace of an accompanying mound or burnt mound material within the immediate area. The pits recorded on this project are mostly found in similar topographic locations to burnt mounds.

These pits, if they were found within a settlement site would be regarded as an integral part of the settlement; or if excavated as part of a burnt mound, they would be seen as the cooking tank for the site. The sites noted in this report could all fit into these interpretations; being either the final remains of a destroyed burnt mound; or a settlement crossed by the pipeline of which only a dark, charcoal and stone filled pit was recognised in the general mess of construction activity.

Examination of a wider area than that allowed within the pipeline easement might have discovered further traces of settlement. The sites at Greenlaw (17.7) and Clash Cottage (500.4) fit this view most closely. Greenlaw has an unusual topographic position for a burnt mound and the early radiocarbon date for this site suggests something other than a destroyed burnt mound. At Clash Cottage, a group of four pits was found, only two of which were full of burnt stone, one had no burnt stone, but much charcoal. This group of pits was in an area with a focus of Bronze Age activity. Close by there are many cup and ring marked stones and 200 metres to the south, an unaccompanied cremation burial was located during construction work on the Brighthouse Bay Compressor Site (Maynard 1994a).

The sites are described below. The number in parenthesis is the pipeline site reference number.

Sites located on the route of the South West Scotland Pipeline.

Ross Mains (45.1) Fire Pit
NY 0691 8824

During topsoil removal, a pit was revealed on a gravel bluff above an abandoned meander of the River Kinnel. The pit was oval in shape being 1.7 by 1.1 metres in diameter. The pit was filled with broken, angular stones and charcoal. No other features or artefacts were noted in the area.

A radiocarbon determination of 3480 +/- 60 BP (Beta 68474) was obtained from a charcoal sample of mostly *Corylus* with some *Quercus*

Blairhall Burn

As part of the Blairhall Burn group of burnt mounds, two sites were found within the pipeline easement during construction work at NX 9980 8461 and NX 9999 8461. They were excavated together with a prehistoric settlement by a team from the Centre for Field Archaeology, Edinburgh (CFA *in prep.*).

Birkhall (33.1) (Figs 2 and 3d)
NX 9419 8061

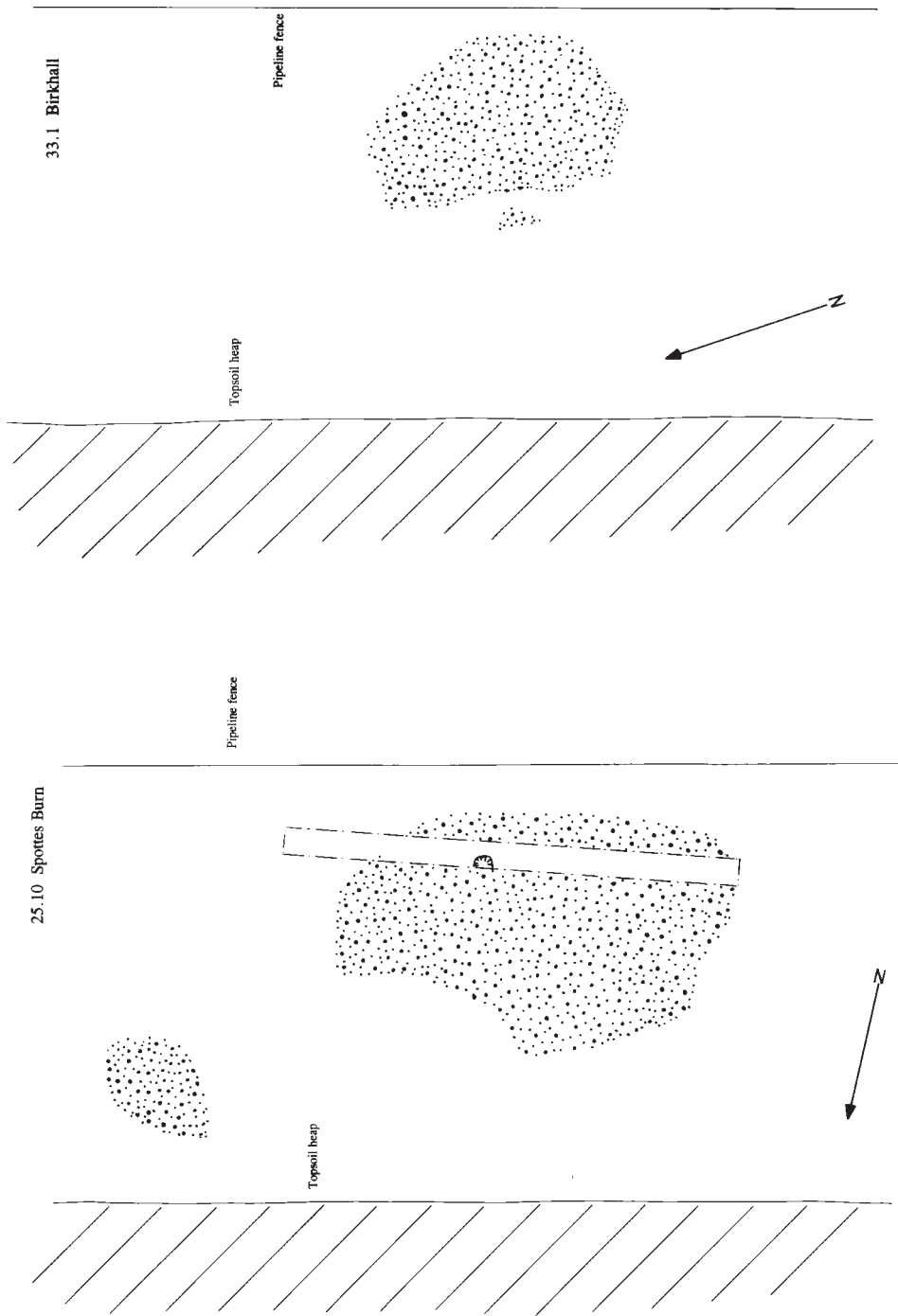


Fig. 2 Site plans of burnt mounds at Spottes Burn and Birkhall

A large burnt mound was located during pipeline construction. The mound was about 12 metres in diameter, roughly oval and up to one metre deep. The mound was not visible prior to construction as it was set in a slight fold in the contours of the slope. This opened to the north east where there is a large wet area.

Surviving under most of the body of the mound was a well developed buried soil, consisting of a light grey silty sand. This was broken in two places by the position of pits filled with burnt stone and charcoal. Pit 1 was only a shallow depression cutting through the turf being about 0.6 metre wide. Pit 2 was 0.5 metres wide and 0.4 metres deep it had steep sides and an asymmetrical base.

No other features were seen in the vicinity and no artefacts were recovered.

A radiocarbon determination of 3800 +/- 80 BP (Beta 68479) was obtained from a charcoal sample of mostly *Betula* with some immature *Quercus* from the body of the mound.

Collochán (30.4)

NX 9118 7588

An area of burnt stone and charcoal was identified at the edge of the pipeline easement, mostly buried beneath the undisturbed topsoil heap. The exposed area was roughly three metres by one metre. No other features were seen in the stripped area.

The mound lay to the north west of an extensive badly drained area at the base of a steep slope. Material washed down from this slope appears to have completely buried the mound.

Deanston Burn (27.5)

NX 8551 7036

A scatter of burnt stone and charcoal covering an area of about seven by four metres was located after topsoil stripping on the west bank of the Deanston Burn. The material was no more than 0.1 metre thick and covered two small circular pits filled with burnt material.

A radiocarbon determination of 2660 +/- 60 BP (Beta 68477) was obtained from a charcoal sample of mostly *Alnus* with some immature *Quercus*.

Burnfell (26.4)

NX 8415 7036

This feature was revealed in a drainage trench as a quantity of burnt stones and black soil. It lay on the east side of a small stream running to the south. The feature extended for about three metres having a maximum thickness of 0.2 metres. The highest point of the feature was at about 0.3 metres below ground level. No other features were identified.

Meikle Culmain (26.3)

NX 8342 6956

A number of burnt stones and charcoal were seen in a heavily disturbed area pushed up between vehicle ruts. The material appeared to be fairly deeply buried beneath material washed down from the slope above. No other features could be seen. The site lies on the east side of a small stream flowing to the south.

There must be some element of doubt over this site as subsequent visits failed to find any trace of the burnt stone.

Barr of Spottes (25.8)

NX 8141 6852

During the survey of the pipeline route, a burnt mound was found beside a small stream. The mound is roughly circular in shape, being 7 metres and 0.5 metres high. In the ploughed field to the west a two metre long spread of burnt stone was seen in the ploughsoil (NX 8138 6851). A further area of burnt stone was seen in the ploughed soil between rock outcrops 100 metres to the north at NX 8132 6860).

As the pipeline easement passed through this group, a number of trial trenches were excavated to determine if features would be affected by the pipeline. The trenches all produced negative information and nothing further was noted during earthmoving in the vicinity.

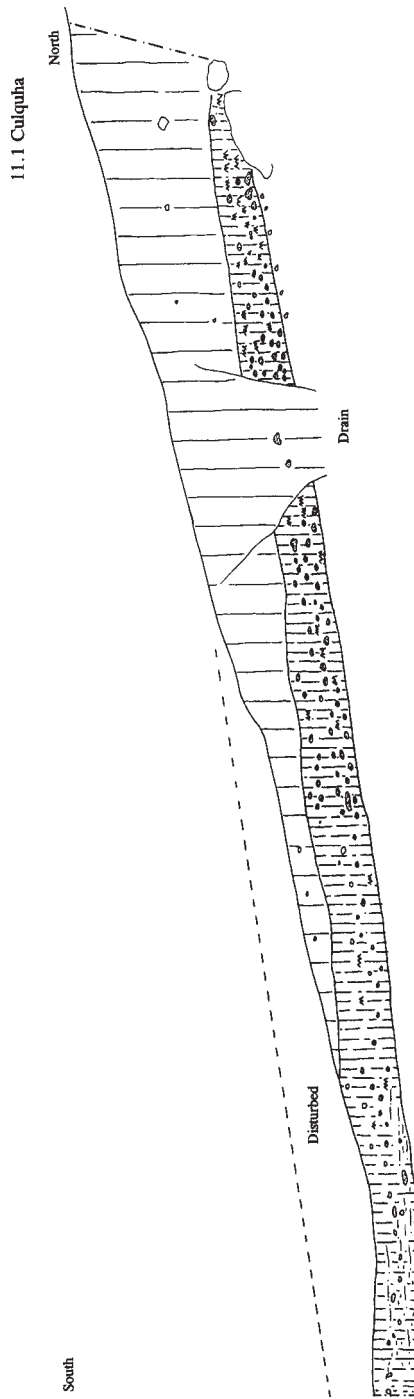
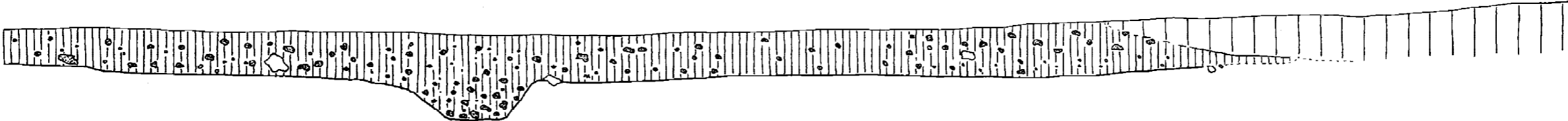


Fig. 3b Section of burnt mound, Culquha. For key see fig. 3a.

25.10 Spottes Burn

East



West



Fig. 3c Section of burnt mound, Spottes Burn. For key see fig. 3a.

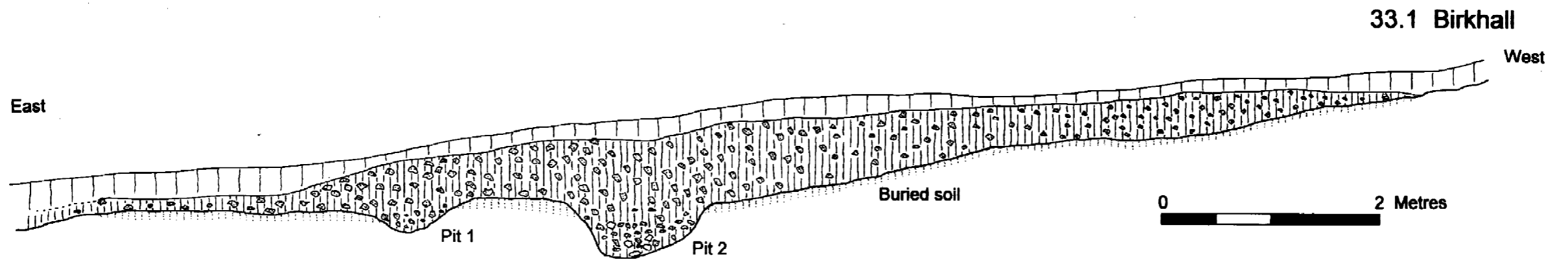


Fig. 3d Section of burnt mound Birkhall. For key see fig. 3a.

Spottes Burn (25.10) (fig 2 and 3c)

NX 8070 6837

Topsoil stripping revealed a large spread of burnt stone and black soil. This was irregular in shape having an area of 20 by 12 metres. A similar area of six by four metres was seen 10 metres to the north.

A machine was used to excavate a trench across the feature. This showed that the material was 0.35 metres thick. Beneath the body of the mound was a pit filled with burnt material. The pit was oval in shape, 0.9 metres and 0.3 metres deep.

A radiocarbon determination of 3400 +/- 60 BP (Beta 68478) was obtained from a charcoal sample of *Corylus*.

Greenlaw (17.7) Fire pit

NX 7507 6448

A small pit filled with fire cracked stone was located during topsoil stripping. The pit had dimensions of 1.1 metre long and 0.9 metre wide and was 0.2 metre at its deepest. The site was in an unusual position for such a feature being on the side of a low hill. No other features or artefacts were recovered.

A radiocarbon determination of 4720 +/- 60 BP (Beta 68472) was obtained from a charcoal sample of *Corylus*. This date is several hundred years later than the radiocarbon determinations of the Neolithic pottery from Carzield (Maynard 1994d).

Bow Hill, Greenlaw (16.4) Fire pits

NX 7470 6395

A total of four pits filled with burnt stone and charcoal were located after topsoil stripping. They lay in an area of level ground close to a stream draining towards the wetlands around Threave.

Two pits were fully excavated as they were directly threatened, while the others were recorded. There were no other features present.

A radiocarbon determination of 3260 +/- 80 BP (Beta 68473) was obtained from a charcoal sample of *Betula* with some *Alnus* and *Corylus* from one of the pits.

Culquha, Ringford (11.1) (fig 3b)

NX 6977 5863

This site lay at the base of a steep slope above an area of springs and wet ground bordering a south flowing stream. The feature was first identified following the excavation of a drainage trench, this was then extended to give a section through the mound.

The mound had apparent dimensions of 7 metres long by 4.8 metres wide and was about 0.2 metres thick. It had formed at the base of the steep slope, but parts of the mound material had eroded downhill apparently during the period of use of the feature as further burnt mound material had formed over the top of the silty material. After the abandonment of use of the site up to 0.5 metres of hillwash had collected over the mound completely concealing it.

No other features or artefacts were noted in the area.

A radiocarbon determination of 3340 +/- 70 BP (Beta 68475) was obtained from a charcoal sample of mostly *Corylus* with some *Quercus*.

Sour Hill (4.3)

NX 6684 5304

An area of burnt stones and soil approximately two by two metres was located during topsoil stripping on the edge of the pipeline easement. It would appear that this is the edge of a larger feature to the west of the pipeline

Sourhill (4.2) Fire pit

NX 6682 5300

This feature was located approximately 40 metres south of 4.1 on the same ridge. The pit was nearly entirely filled with a large rounded boulder, underlying which was black soil and burnt stones. The pit was no more than 0.5 metres in diameter and about 0.2 metres deep. There were no other features to be seen in the vicinity.

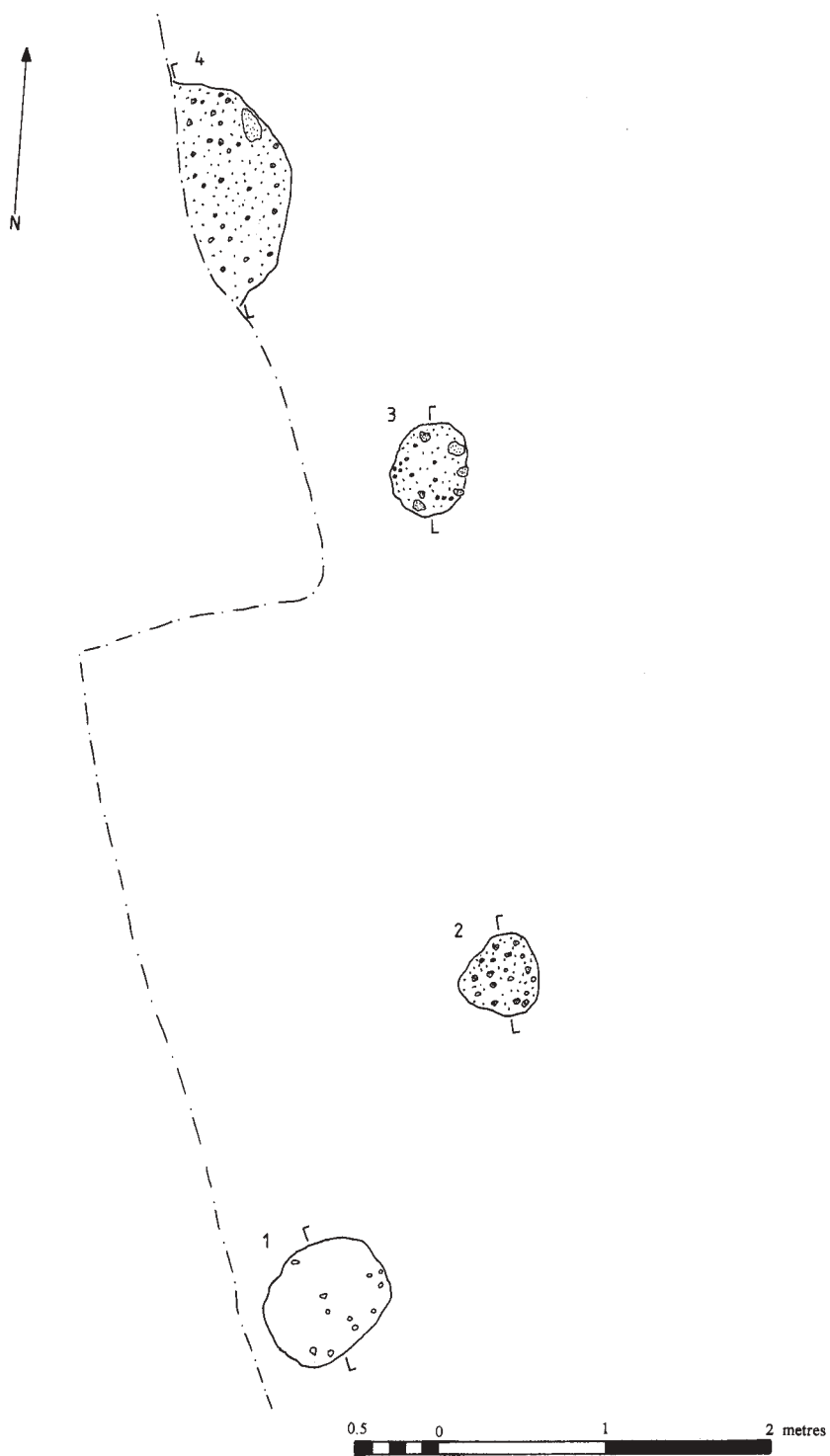


Figure 4 Clash Cottage, Brighthouse Bay – Fire pits (plan)

Sourhill (4.1)

NX 6671 5279

During topsoil stripping operations, burnt stones and soil were found on the western edge of the pipeline easement. There is a large wet area in a hollow to the east of the pipeline. Much of the burnt material was very gritty and silty and looked as if it had eroded downhill from a possible burnt mound to the west. There is a vague mound in the pasture field just outside the pipeline fence.

Clash Cottage, Brighthouse Bay (500.4) Fire pits (fig 4 and 5)

NX 6472 4620

A total of four pits containing charcoal, or burnt stone and charcoal were located in this position beside a wet area with a stream. Pit 1 was a circular pit with steep sides and a level floor 0.7 metres in diameter. The fill of the pit was a dark brown loam with much charcoal; unusually, there were no burnt stones within the pit. The other pits were also circular and of varying size, pit 4 being the largest (1.3 metres diameter and 0.3 metres deep). These contained large quantities of burnt stone and charcoal within their fills, which was a dark brown loam.

A radiocarbon determination of 3000 +/- 80 BP (Beta 68476) was obtained from a charcoal sample of *Alnus* with some *Fraxinus* from pit 4.

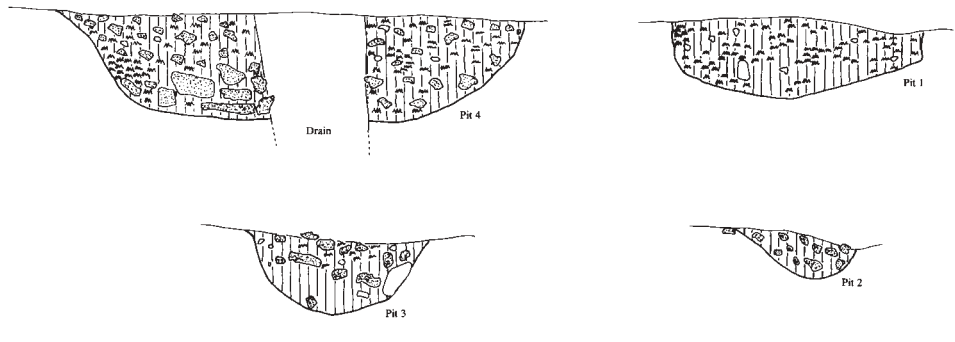


Fig. 5 Clash Cottage, Brighthouse Bay – Sections of Pits

Brighthouse Bay (500.3)

Burnt Mound

NX 6403 6418

Following topsoil stripping, a small area of burnt stones was located close to a stream on the edge of the pipeline easement. A pit was dug into the subsoil that revealed a denser concentration of burnt mound material. It appears that this mound is almost completely buried beneath a silty clay alluvium, which masks the full extent of the feature and any associated elements.

Brighthouse Bay (500.2)

NX 6399 4616

Following topsoil stripping, a small area of burnt stones was located close to a stream on the edge of the pipeline easement. Examination of the bank of the stream showed an area of burnt stone and black soil approximately 1.5 metres wide and 0.5 metres thick. It appears that this mound is almost completely buried beneath a silty clay alluvium, which masks the full extent of the features and any associated elements.

Brighthouse Bay (500.1) (fig 3a)

NX 6393 4607

This was a small burnt mound lying on the edge of a rock outcrop. The site was located after the area had been topsoil stripped and damaged. This prevented the full extent of the mound being determined. Burnt material filled an area of four metres by three metres.

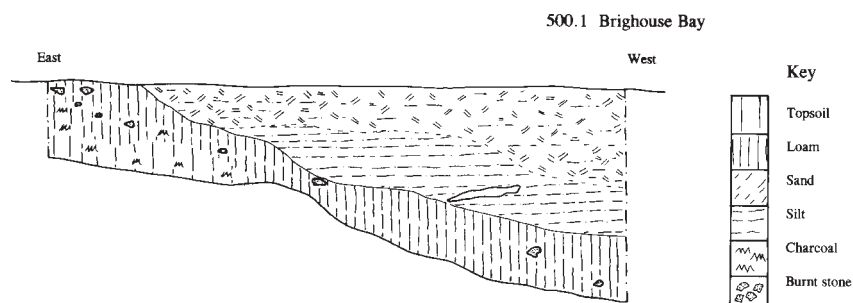


Fig. 3a Section of burnt mound, Brighthouse Bay.

A trench was excavated along the downhill side of the outcrop which revealed that part of the burnt material had eroded downhill towards the stream. This material and the rest of the burnt mound was covered by a silty clay deposit to a depth of up to 0.5 metres. This silt clay also covered an adjacent area of peat that was revealed during trenching operations. A peat column was taken from the deposit and examined for pollen (Rapson 1994).

A charcoal sample was taken for examination, *Alnus*, *Fraxinus* and *Betula* were identified, but there was insufficient charcoal for a radiocarbon determination.

Sites found adjacent to the pipeline route.

Blairhall Burn, Amisfield (40.4)

NY 0005 8491

During pre-construction survey of the pipeline, a burnt mound was identified close to the route of the pipeline. It stands as a low oval mound 0.2 metres high seven metres long by three metres wide. The route of the pipeline was changed slightly to avoid the structure of the mound. A small excavation was carried out on the new alignment, but no features were identified. No further information was gained during the watching brief on construction through this area.

Blairhall Burn, Amisfield

NX 9973 8476 (40.1)

A circular mound of twelve metres in diameter and 0.5 metres in height lies west of a ditched stream. The mound contains burnt stones and black soil; it has apparently been ploughed.

Blairhall Burn, Amisfield

NX 9974 8472 (40.2)

This mound is ten metres in diameter and 0.4 metres high. It lies directly on the west bank of the stream and is roughly circular in shape. A field drain passes through the body of the mound, within which can be seen burnt stones and black soil.

Blairhall Burn, Amisfield

NX 9975 8472 (40.3)

This mound lies on the east side of the stream. The shape of the mound is unclear as part of it is buried beneath material ploughed from the slope above and also part of the mound is disturbed by cattle tracks approaching the stream. The surviving extent of the mound covers an area of about eight metres in diameter and up to 0.2 metres in height.

Balannan, Ringford

NX 6997 5839

A burnt mound was identified in a ploughed field, it was 11 metres by 10 metres but did not survive as an upstanding monument. The site is situated in a large hollow filled with peaty deposits which drains toward the south west. The site lies on slightly dryer ground, but is still within the hollow. There is another area of burnt stone 13 metres to the north of the site, this covers an area of three by five metres.

The site lies 300 metres south east of the burnt mound located on the pipeline at Culquha (11.1).

Drumrobbin, Twynholm

NX 6727 5414

Two burnt mounds were seen in a field ploughed after reinstatement of the pipeline, the features at their closest are three metres outwith the pipeline easement. At NX 6727 5414 is a mound of burnt stone and charcoal 7 metres by 5 metres, 11 metres to the south east is an area of burnt stone and charcoal 6 metres by 4 metres (NX 6729 5411). Both features can be identified as slight rises in the ground surface. They lay on the side of a small stream flowing to the north.

Compstonend, Kirkcudbright

NX 6644 5243

A small spread of burnt stones lay on the side of a small rock outcrop beside a stream draining to the south west. The stones were exposed on the course of a new roadway being constructed by the landowner. The area observed was a maximum of three by two metres.

Clauchendolly, Borge

NX 6488 4754

Two burnt mounds were exposed in ploughing either side of a spring. They are both within 30 metres of the pipeline easement, but were not noted until after reinstatement of the area in 1994. The mound at NX 6488 4754 is 20 metres long and 11 metres wide, its shape is concealed by the contours of the land behind, but appears to be about 0.2 metres thick.

Separated by the spring and fifteen metres to the east is a burnt mound at NX 6491 4755. This is 10 metres long and 7 metres wide with an apparent height of 0.1 metre.

Dating

Charcoal samples were taken from a number of burnt mounds and forwarded for radio-carbon determination to Beta Analytic Inc. of Florida. Efforts were made to reduce the quantity of immature oak and eliminate mature oak from the samples in order to reduce the 'old wood' effect upon the result.

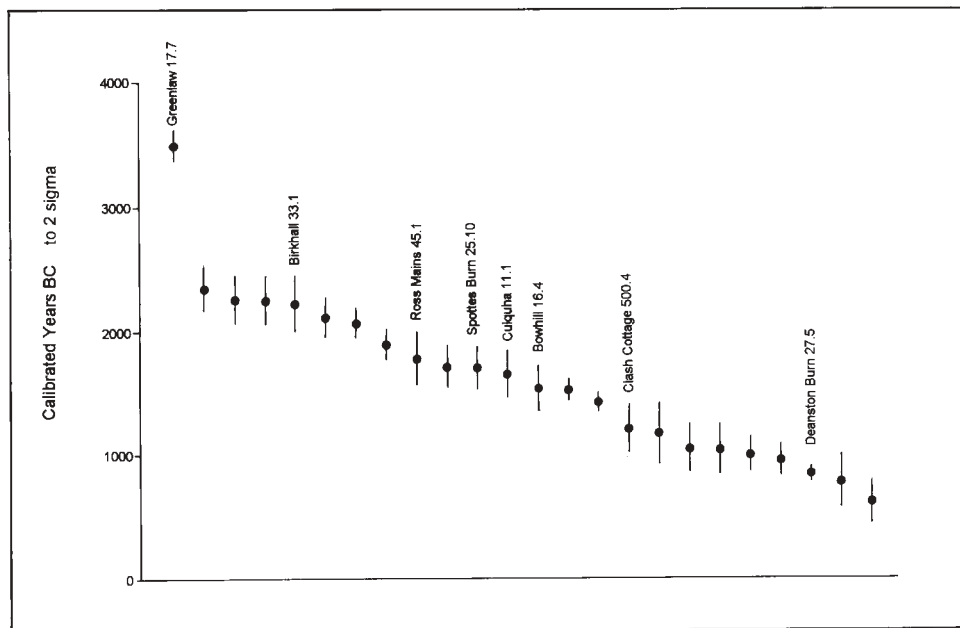


Fig. 6 Radio Carbon dates for Scottish Burnt Mounds. Information presented to 2 sigma. Data from other sites in Barber (1990).

The results are presented in the table below and calibrated using one and two sigma statistics.

No	Site	Lab. no.	BP	1 Sigma	2 Sigma
17.7	Greenlaw	Beta-68472	4720 +/- 60	3626 3374 BC	3642 3356 BC
16.4	Bow Hill	Beta-68473	3260 +/- 80	1620 1429 BC	1734 1328 BC
45.1	Ross Mains	Beta-68474	3480 +/- 80	1888 1683 BC	2013 1537 BC
11.1	Culquha	Beta-68475	3340 +/- 70	1731 1520 BC	1851 1442 BC
500.4	Clash Cottage	Beta-68476	3000 +/- 80	1381 1116 BC	1420 993 BC
27.5	Deanston Burn	Beta-68477	2660 +/- 60	838 797 BC	912 769 BC
25.10	Spottes Burn	Beta-68478	3400 +/- 60	1746 1618 BC	1876 1522 BC
33.1	Birkhall	Beta-68479	3800 +/- 80	2393 2048 BC	2464 1976 BC

This series of radiocarbon dates adds to available dates for Scottish burnt mounds presented as table 4 in Barber (1990). With exception of the site at Greenlaw, all the dates fall within the range of the late third, second and early first millennia BC. Both sets of data are combined and are presented here as figure 6.

Individually, the dates have little that can be commented upon in the absence of further archaeological information on the sites. They emphasise, the long period of use for this type of site.

The Charred Plant Material by Sheila Boardman

Eleven samples representing ten archaeological features from excavations in 1993, were submitted for charcoal identifications prior to radiocarbon dating. The results are summarised below.

Species represented

Samples and sites are listed in order of age, the earliest deposits/sites first. Species are listed in order of abundance, with the commonest taxa first.

Neolithic

Site 17.7, Greenlaw-Sample 12. Fire pit
Corylus (hazel), *Quercus* (oak).

Bronze Age

Site 33.1, Birkhall-Sample 36. Bunt mound.
Quercus, *Betula* (birch), *Alnus* (alder), *Corylus*

Site 45.1, Ross Mains-Sample 19. Fire pit
Corylus, *Quercus*, *Pomoideae*, *Betula*

Site 25.10, Spottes Burn-Sample 35. Burnt mound
Corylus, *Quercus*, *Betula*

Site 11.1, Culquha- Sample 25. Burnt mound
Corylus, *Fraxinus*, *Pomoideae*

Site 16.4, Bow hill-Sample 18 Fire pit
Betula, *Quercus*, *Alnus*, *Corylus*

Site 500.4, Clash Cottage-Sample 28. Fire pit
Alnus, Fraxinus, Quercus

Site 500.4, Clash Cottage-Sample 31. Fire pit (not dated, but associated with sample 28)
Corylus, Alnus, Pomoideae, Quercus, Betula, Prunus avium/padus type

Site 27.5, Deanston Burn-Sample 34. Burnt mound
Quercus, Alnus, Corylus, Fraxinus, Betula

Undated contexts

Site 500.1, Brighthouse Bay-Sample 9. Burnt mound
Alnus, Fraxinus, Betula

Site 500.5, Brighthouse Plantation-Sample 30. Cremation

Discussion

The tree species represented by charcoal at the various sites are all known from modern south west Scotland. Isochrone maps suggest these were present in the area from circa 2,000 BC (eg Birks 1989). The latter date is attributed to *Fraxinus*, a secondary woodland species which is discussed in greater detail below.

The Neolithic and early Bronze Age samples are dominated by *Corylus* and/or *Quercus* charcoal. There are generally smaller quantities of *Betula*, *Alnus* and/or Pomoideae charcoal, although Sample 36 (Site 33.1) contained high proportions of *Betula* and *Alnus*. Samples dominated by *Corylus* and *Quercus* are generally believed to represent the primary deciduous woodland of the region, whereas *Betula* and *Alnus* are more likely to be indicative of secondary woodland. *Betula* is also a component of oak woodland, however, and *Alnus*, a species associated with damper ground, may reflect the waterside location of many of the sites (Maynard *infra*).

Fraxinus is believed to have colonised this part of Scotland by circa 2,000 BC (Birks 1989). This species, however, is very intolerant of shade so generally grows only in light, secondary woodland, or in isolated stands. *Fraxinus* was not present in the current samples which predated the Middle Bronze Age, hinting that woodland up until this time remained fairly closed.

From this period onwards, samples are dominated by a mixture of *Corylus*, *Betula*, *Alnus* and *Quercus*. The latter in Sample 34 (Site 27.5) was all from mature timber. This represents the later deposits dated from the site and the charcoal hints that pockets of mature oak woodland survived at least into the later Bronze Age period in the region.

The Burnt Mound Ploughed Fields Survey

During the Spring of 1994, a large number of burnt mounds had been identified in ploughed fields and by other means in the Dumfries area. As it appeared relatively easy to identify new sites and because of the random nature of the means of discovery, a small subsidiary project was started to study the distribution of burnt mounds outside the alignment of the pipeline. This work was funded by Historic Scotland. It set out to locate all visible burnt mounds within a defined area as exposed on cultivated ground. This would set the examples found on the pipeline within their local context. The opportunity was also taken to examine all the fields in the vicinity of the Blairhall Burn settlement to check for further sites.

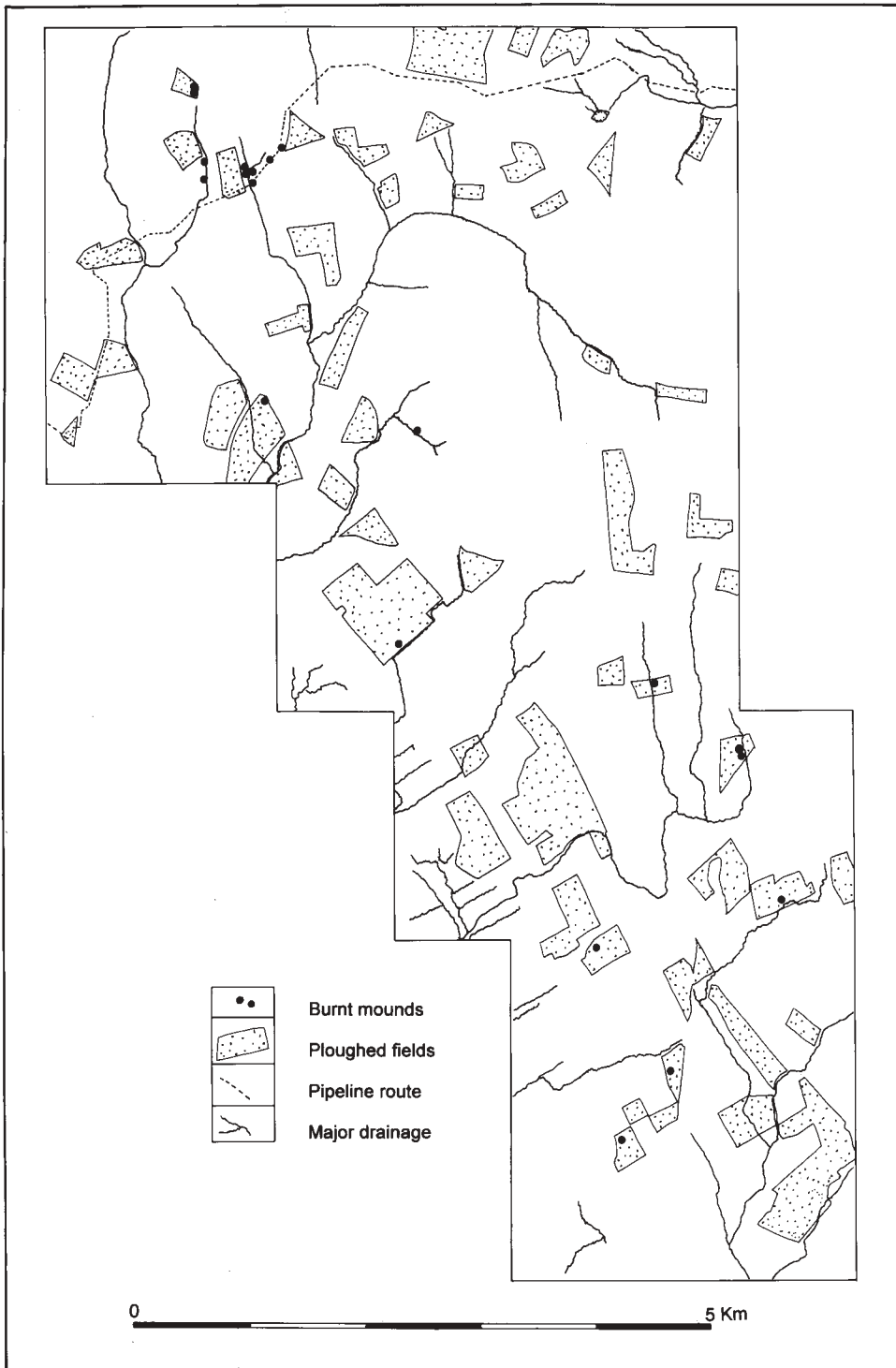


Fig. 7 Ploughed Fields Survey area. For location see Fig. 1.

The area chosen for the study was the eastern side of the Lochar valley. Here there is a high preponderance of arable farming with a mixture of winter and spring sown cereal crops. The valley runs broadly north to south, with a high ridge to the east formed of New Red Sandstone which dips westward to form the valley covered by till and fluvial glacial deposits. The centre of the valley is largely filled with peat deposits and was excluded from the study area, to the north, solid geology predominates.

Land use is intensive arable cropping in the south of the study area which changes to permanent improved pasture with occasional cereal cropping on the eastern and northern zones of the area. There is an area of unimproved pasture on the northern limits of the study area. The Bord Gais Pipeline traverses the northern portion of the area.

Survey Technique

During the survey, all areas of ploughed and cultivated ground were examined. Potential sites seen as dark patches in the soil were then looked at in greater detail. Approximately half of all the areas examined were found to be non-archaeological in origin, being areas of bad drainage or ploughed-in cattle feeding areas. This form of survey has located all the obvious burnt mounds. A more intensive field walking programme would have needed more resources, but would have identified a greater proportion of smaller and more heavily plough damaged sites. A number of fields were under winter crops or setaside during the survey, and are excluded from the survey.

Results

Within the area examined (51 Km²) some 6 Km² had been cultivated, approximately 12% of the area. Twenty sites have now been identified within this area. They were located by the following means:

Pipeline pre-construction survey	4
Pipeline construction	2
Plough lands survey	11
Other means	3
	<hr/>
Total	20
	<hr/>

The sites are found geographically throughout the area with examples at high altitudes and in low lying parts, all with water close by. The mounds have been subjected to varying plough damage, only four can be identified as standing mounds, the remainder have only vestigial mounds which would not be visible if a grass ley were sown. Measurements were taken of the spread of fire cracked stone and darkened soil. It must be remembered that this is probably a misleading indication of the original dimensions of the sites as ploughing and levelling of the mounds would have spread the material over a greater area.

Sites located in the survey of ploughed fields

Branetrigg, Torthorwald
NY 0402 7963

An area of burnt stone and dark soil was observed in a ploughed field, covering an area of 10 by 8 metres. The feature could be seen as a slight rise. It was located on the west side of a small stream within a

shallow valley. The site was first seen from a car in 1994.

Sixty metres north of this mound, at NY 0400 7967, a further area of burnt stone and dark soil was located. This was very diffuse through having been spread by ploughing, but appeared to cover an area of 15 by 8 metres.

Roucan, Torthorwald
NY 0280 7788

A burnt mound was seen in a ploughed field. The mound has obviously been levelled and spread by repeated ploughing. The existing site is oval in shape 12 metres wide and 20 metres long. The mound is situated in a small gully on the side of a gravel terrace to the east of Lochar Moss. The area is dry at present, but the gully would have carried a spring or water course at times of higher hydrological water flow.

Trabeattie, Torthorwald
NY 0337 7682

An area of burnt stones and dark soil seen in a cultivated field covering an area of 6 metres by 10 metres. The feature is completely flattened. There is no apparent water source close by although there is a peat filled basin some 100 metres to the south and a stream 200 metres to the north.

Oxhill, Torthorwald
NY 0435 7834

This site was seen in a cultivated and rolled field, which consequently made it difficult to define the area of the site, the burnt stones seemed to occupy a circular area with a diameter of 7 metres. The site is located between an area of springs and a stream which drains to the south west.

Annfield Farm, Amisfield
NX 9930 8545

Seen in a cultivated field with a crop emerging is an area of burnt stones and dark soil covering an area of approximately 11 by 5 metres. No trace of a mound survives. The site lies to the west of a slight gully which is now dry but forms the source of the stream of the previous two sites.

Annfield Farm, Amisfield
NX 9928 8549

Twenty five metres north of the previous site is an area of fire cracked stones only. This covers an area of 14 by 6 metres, having an identical position to the previous mound. This site is not fully confirmed as no dark soil was seen with the stones.

Tinwald Parks, Tinwald
NY 0108 8059

A 15 by 13 metre burnt mound possibly 0.1 metre high, seen from a distance as a black mark in a cultivated field. At the time of the visit to the site, barley was sprouting over the field. The site lies on a gravel terrace with extensive views across the Lochar and Nith valleys. There is a small stream 40 metres to the south, this has been straightened, but probably originally ran close to the site.

Braehead, Collin
NY 0296 7625

Burnt mound seen in a cultivated field, covers an area of 12 by 19 metres, the area is heavily ploughed and no mound survives. The site lies near the base of a slope above wetlands on the base of the Lochar valley. There is however no obvious source of water close by.

Branetrigg, Torthorwald
NY 0324 8032

Burnt mound seen at the edge of a ploughed field, 19 metres long and 7 metres wide with no visible height. The site lies on the east bank of a stream within a broad valley.

Robertland, Amisfield

NX 9989 8274

In the corner of a ploughed field is a burnt mound, 15 metres long and 7 metres wide which can be seen as a slight ridge. The site lies beside a number of springs.

Other sites located in Dumfries and Galloway.

Clonehead, Penpont

NX 8249 9122

This mound lies in an area of rough grassland and is situated above a wet marshy area draining to the north. It is roughly circular with a diameter of about 10 metres and maximum height of 0.5 metres. There is an area of damage on the north west side caused by sheep within which burnt stones in a matrix of black soil can be seen.

The upper part of the mound is partly truncated by a slight trench that might be the results of attempts to level the feature. This mound was identified by a passenger in a car and subsequently verified on a field visit.

Fell Farm, Crocketford

NX 829 709

A group of burnt mounds lies on either side of a small stream draining northwards within an area that has recently planted with a small wood. There are three definite mounds and one possible site. This site was identified by a passenger in a car and subsequently verified.

The southern most mound is seen as a low mound against the valley side five metres long and three metres wide. The other two areas consist of burnt stone identified within the furrows cut by a forestry plough. The possible site consists of an irregularly shaped mound with several large boulders. Burnt stone has not been identified within its structure.

South Park, Springholm

NX 7995 6892

A burnt mound eight by three metres and approximately 0.3 metres high lies in a small valley on the north side of a westerly flowing stream. The mound has been eroded and cut through by the stream, so that possibly only half of its original extent survives. This was observed from a car on the A75 and subsequently visited on foot.

Byeloch, Mousewald

NY 0756 7315

A deposit of black material was seen exposed in a stream bank from a car on the A75. By the time that a field visit took place the banks of the stream had been covered by material from the bed of the stream. However, sufficient evidence was available to show that this was a burnt mound. The length of the exposure was around 5 metres. The site is located beside a stream within a broad valley.

Annfield Farm, Amisfield

NX 9938 8483

There is a five metre length of burnt mound material 0.2 metres thick exposed in the west bank of a stream.

Annfield Farm, Amisfield

NX 9938 8470

A thirteen metre diameter mound composed of burnt stones lies on the west bank of a stream. The height of the mound has been emphasised by ploughing around it, but is about one metre high. Old tree trunks and stones cleared from the field lie on top of the mound.

Annfield Moor, Amisfield

NX 9881 8609

A burnt mound 6 by 4 metres and 0.3 metres high lies in the corner of a field in rough pasture. The site lies on the west bank of a stream. The mound is disturbed by cattle treading, so the shape cannot be determined.

Annfield Moor, Amisfield
NX 9889 8620

A circular burnt mound 8 metres in diameter and 0.4 metres high lies on the east bank of a stream within unimproved pasture. There is a platform scooped into the hillside, 5 metres in diameter. This feature is 7 metres east of the burnt mound. There is a strong possibility that this is a hut platform associated with the burnt mound.

Cotland, Tinwald
NY 0121 8245

Areas of burnt mound material can be seen on both sides of a stream, exposed by sheep scratching and drain clearing. No trace of a mound can be seen, although there has been much disturbance associated with drainage and pasture improvement. This site lies at a high altitude on the banks of a stream that links two drained moorlands.

Skipmyre, Lochmaben
NY 0432 8171

An area of burnt mound material, 18 by 10 metres, 0.1 metres high, possibly crescentic in shape (one side is straight, the other is curved), lies in a ploughed field with barley emerging. The site lies at the base of a slope with a large open area to the east. A canalised stream lies close by which collects a series of springs, one of which would have supplied the burnt mound.

Discussion

The south west of Scotland has been recognised as an area where there is a dense concentration of burnt mounds. Field work by the RCAHM in recent years has revealed numerous sites within the surveyed area, for example, the Glenesslin survey (RCAHM 1994). The majority of their operations have been carried out within upland and marginal land inside specific National Grid squares (fig 1). This has produced a site distribution biased towards those areas. Distribution maps of burnt mounds are always going to be affected by many different factors, the ease with which they are concealed by agricultural activity; the areas within which archaeologists work and their ability to detect the features.

The RCAHM work had given a distribution oriented towards the marginal land areas. The pipeline project has shown that burnt mounds can be found in areas of more intensive agriculture which has destroyed or concealed the features. Normal archaeological survey methods are not able to locate these sites easily within an intensely used pastoral landscape, until a large scale construction project becomes the means of discovery.

The pipeline route was walked as part of the archaeological survey before construction. It had been thought that burnt mounds would be a substantial component of the sites identified. This proved not to be the case. Five mounds were identified as standing earthworks within 100 metres of the pipeline, route with a further four identified while travelling around the countryside. It was not until the topsoil was removed during construction that large numbers of burnt mounds were located, none having been identified in the field survey.

A similar situation was revealed during the construction of the Cork to Dublin pipeline (Hurley 1990), where 30 burnt mounds were located, none of which showed any surface indications. On the present pipeline, construction revealed the location of 15 burnt mound sites with no surface indication, five fire pits were recorded which could be expected to have surface indications.

Topographic location

Nearly all burnt mounds are found beside streams, springs or boggy areas. Occasionally, the present day hydrological environment is one of drier surroundings as at Birkhall (33.1) but wet ground is not far away. The effect of generations of farmers in draining their land has been to reduce the size of wet areas leaving mounds on higher and drier positions than would have been the case before. Most of the excavated mounds have later stone drains cut through them. Only one site, a fire pit (Greenlaw, 17.7) has a totally disparate location being on the side of a small hill. Even here, there are sources of water within 100 metres. The pit may be the only feature of a settlement to be noted during construction, and thus be sited differently to burnt mounds. The early radiocarbon date obtained from the feature is outside the normal range for burnt mounds. It is probable that some form of Neolithic occupation was responsible for the pit.

The area with the greatest concentration of features was that around Blairhall Burn. Here, a prehistoric settlement was excavated within the pipeline easement surrounded by up to six burnt mounds. The burnt mounds lay on the side of the burn and in damp areas. The structures were found on the valley slopes up to 100 metres away. The valley opens towards the south west with views towards Dumfries and the valley of the Nith. The site is at a fairly high location of 110 metres above sea level.

Bar of Spottes (25.8) is a large circular burnt mound with several small spreads of burnt stone cast up in ploughing. The site lies by a stream with higher ground to the rear. There are views upon a lower, more extensive plain. The topographic location for this complex of features is similar to other burnt mounds found on the project, in particular Culquha (11.1) and Collochran (30.4). This topographic location with extensive views might suggest that hunting was a prime objective of the users of these sites, however, perhaps hunting groups would choose a less visible position for the burning and firing of stone. The other aspect of the mounds with open positions is that the prevailing wind could carry away smoke, insects and odours more easily than those mounds in valleys.

The features described in this report have been found through two different modes of discovery. The ploughed fields survey is unlikely to have located all the sites that were once present in the survey area, while observation of the pipeline route could be expected to find the total number within its linear extent.

Overall, within the area of the ploughed land survey, 0.4 mounds have been found per Km². The density of mounds founds within cultivated land was just over 1.8 per Km². The pipeline and attendant features, disturbed an area of approximately 2 Km² across South West Scotland. This work uncovered 20 sites, of which, 15 could reasonably be expected to originally have had a visible mound. Although there are obvious difficulties of seeing the pipeline swathe as one block of land, it could be said that there was a density of 7.5-10 burnt mounds per Km² along its length. This compares with a density of 5 found in Glenesslin (RCAHMS 1994, 10).

It is therefore likely that this part of south west Scotland contains a density of about 5 Km² throughout the different land forms to be found. A model for the non-visibility of burnt mounds is as follows. Originally, there was an even (or uneven) distribution of burnt

mounds across the region. Following centuries of farming and other cultural and natural transformations, burnt mounds can only be seen as standing monuments in the unploughed uplands. Land improvements have destroyed or hidden burnt mounds in the lower areas. Within the area where sites are concealed, the ploughing that helped to hide them can reveal the presence of some of the sites. This activity is more intense on the better quality agricultural land.

Acknowledgements

Bord Gais Eirean funded all the work associated with the pipeline while Historic Scotland grant-aided a survey of ploughed fields. The work of excavating and recording the sites could not have been done without the help of Richard Ramsey. Jane Brann and Heather James of Dumfries and Galloway Regional Council gave much useful advice, as did the staff of the NMRS. Alison Sheridan of the National Museum of Scotland read a draft of the report.

The Society is indebted to Bord Gais Eirean and Historic Scotland for grants towards the publication costs of this report.

Bibliography

- Birks, H.J.B. 1989. Holocene isochrone maps and patterns of tree-spreading in the British Isles. *Jour. of Biogeog.* 16, 503-540.
- Barber, J. 1990. Scottish Burnt Mounds: Variations on a Theme. In V. Buckley, *Burnt Offerings*. Dublin. 98-101.
- CFA, 1992. Saughtrees. *Discovery and Excavation in Scotland*.
- CFA, *in prep.* Blairhall Burn Prehistoric Settlement
- Cunningham, R. 1984. *Discovery and Excavation in Scotland*. 6
- Hurley, M.F. 1990. Two *Fulachta Fiadh* in County Cork. In V. Buckley, *Burnt Offerings*. Dublin. 38-39.
- Maynard, D.J. 1994a. *Discovery and Excavation in Scotland*.
- Maynard, D.J. 1994b. Archaeological Discoveries in the Dune System at Brighthouse Bay. *Trans Dum & Gal Nat Hist Antiqu Soc*. Vol. 69 (forthcoming)
- Maynard, D.J. 1994c. Burnt Mounds from the St Dogmaels Area. *Archaeology in Wales*.
- Maynard, D.J. 1994d. Neolithic Pit at Carzield, Kirkton, Dumfriesshire. *Trans Dum & Gal Nat Hist Antiqu Soc* 68, 25-32
- Rapson, S.C. 1994. Pollen Analysis at Brighthouse Bay. in Maynard, D.J. 1994b
- RCAHMS 1994. *Glenesslin Nithsdale, An Archaeological Survey*. Edinburgh.
- Russell-White, C.J. 1990. The East Rhins of Galloway. In V. Buckley, *Burnt Offerings*. Dublin. 70-76.
- Scott-Elliott, J. 1972. An Early Bronze Age Fire Pit at Townfoot Farm by Glencaple. *Trans Dum & Gal Nat Hist Antiqu Soc* 49, 20-23.

EXCAVATION OF A FARMSTEAD ENCLOSURE, UPPERCLEUCH, IN ANNANDALE, DUMFRIES AND GALLOWAY

by

John Terry HND, FSA Scot.*

with contributions by I Banks, A Clapham, D Hale and R Scaife.

ABSTRACT

Excavation of an Iron Age enclosure near Lockerbie ahead of the upgrading of the A74 to motorway, funded by the Scottish Office Industry Department (Roads Directorate) and Historic Scotland, has revealed evidence of a settlement that appears to be associated predominantly with animal husbandry. Analysis of environmental samples has produced a similar picture, which suggests that the site may have supported a pastoral economy.

INTRODUCTION

During September 1990 a team from Glasgow University Archaeological Research Division undertook a rescue excavation, jointly funded by Historic Scotland and the Scottish Office Industry Department (Roads Directorate) ahead of the upgrading of the A74 to motorway, at a 0.5 hectare (1.2 acre) cropmark enclosure in Annandale, Dumfries and Galloway. This approximately oval enclosure, recognized on aerial photographs since 1957 (CUCAP WE/33), is recorded under the name of Fourmerklandhill in the National Monuments Record of Scotland (NY18NW 17). But more recently it has acquired the name of Uppercleuch from the farm of that name 0.5km due east of the site. Just over half of the enclosure, the eastern part that was to be lost to the road development, was examined in an open area excavation in accordance with instructions from Historic Scotland in liaison with the Scottish Office Industry Department (Roads Directorate).

Study of Pre-Roman Iron Age and Romano-British settlement in the Border area has produced an expectation that enclosures will contain round houses fronting onto cobbled or slightly sunken yards. A distribution of stone built 'scooped enclosures' of this period (so called from their sunken forecourts and characteristic scooping into the hillside), conforming to this general layout, has long been recognized over the eastern Border counties (eg. Jobey 1966). To the west this scooped form of settlement is seen to give way to scooped and banked enclosures, but with timber built houses. A concentration of these sites (previously referred to as 'birrens' in east Dumfriesshire) along the valleys and river terraces of the Annan and Esk has received the attention of two major excavations in the early 1970's and 1980's at Boonies (Jobey 1975) and Long Knowe (Mercer 1981) both in Eskdale. Excavation at Uppercleuch thus provided the first major research opportunity in ten years to expand this data base, and to examine a lowland settlement in the neighbouring Annandale basin.

* for:- Glasgow University Archaeological Research Division,
10 The Square, The University, GLASGOW G12 8QQ

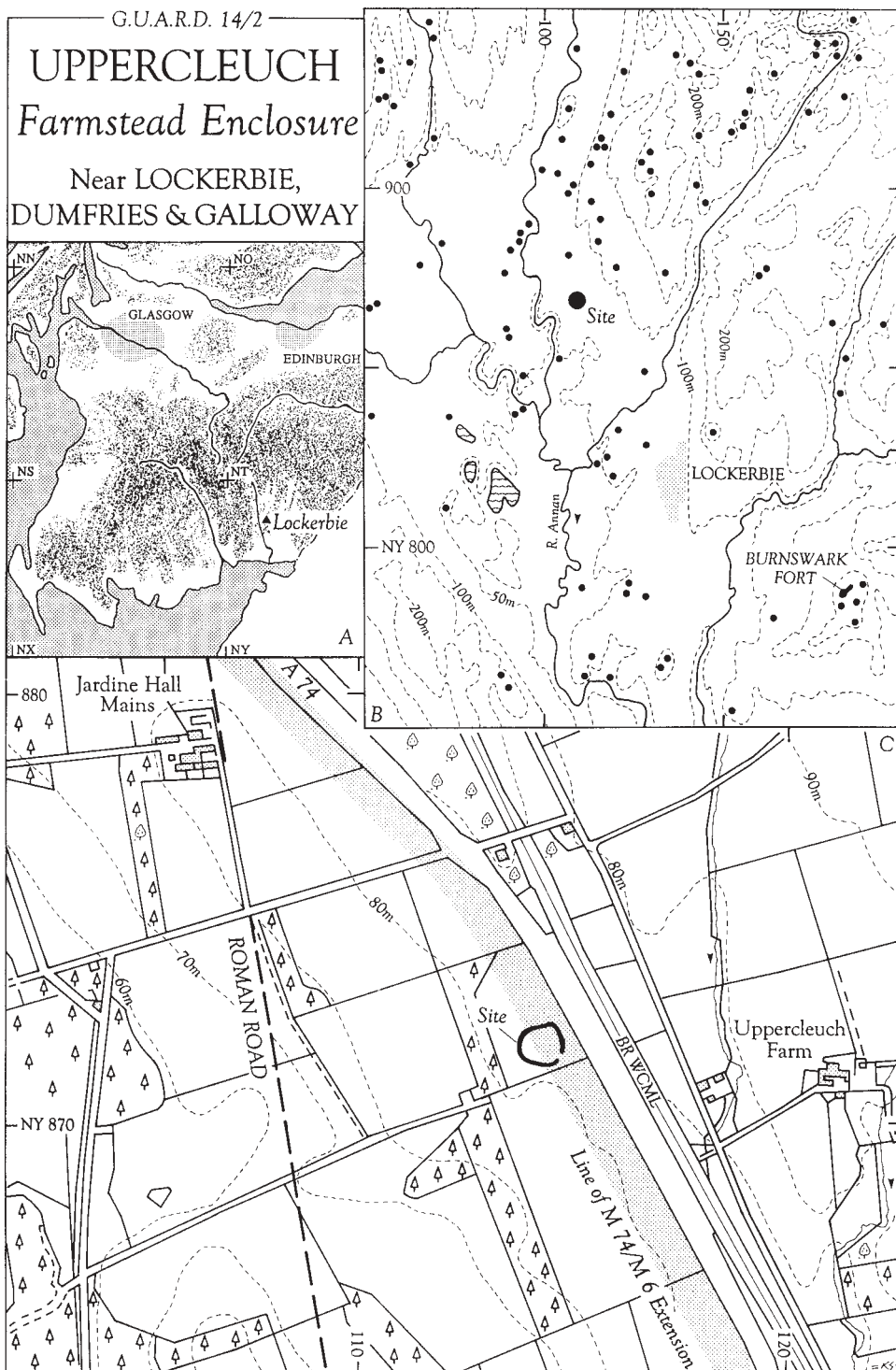


Fig. 1 Uppercleuch Location map
 (Topographical Map B : Later Prehistoric and potential native sites, source NMRS)

A multi-disciplinary approach was adopted on this excavation, designed to obtain maximum information about the economic basis of the site and its environmental setting. To this end the excavation strategy involved the sampling of all archaeological features for botanical remains by flotation where possible, with pollen columns taken from the enclosure ditch for background environmental data. Unfortunately it has not yet proved possible to finance examination of a reference column taken from a peat bog 800m to the west of the site, which might provide further information on the general environmental setting. Phosphate sampling, with the specific aim of trying to determine the function of the cobbled yard, was also undertaken.

THE SITE IN ITS LOCAL CONTEXT

The Uppercleuch enclosure (NY 11328714) lies 5km north-northwest of the town of Lockerbie in the upper reaches of the lower ground as defined by the river Annan basin. Sited on a gentle slope falling away to the east at a height of c.77m O.D., the main A74 trunk road and Glasgow to Carlisle railway pass immediately to the east of the site (fig. 1). The river Annan meanders 1.4km west of this location across fairly low lying tracts of undulating ground. The site is situated on a fairly well drained subsoil of glacial sands and gravels which extend to an approximate depth of 1.0m. The underlying local drift geology, glimpsed in the deeper ditch sections, is recorded as boulder clay (BGS 1:50,000 sheet 10W). The Class 3 brown forest soils of this area currently support a mixed farming regime, with the assistance of modern field drainage, and arable farming is presently carried out up to about the 200m contour. Above this altitude to the northeast and northwest the hillsides of the Annan basin are now largely given over to rough grazing and forestry.

Various classes of putatively Pre-Roman Iron Age and Romano-British sites are scattered throughout the surrounding landscape, including enclosures, homestead/settlement enclosures, and a number of smaller hillforts or defended settlements (mapped from NMRS records in fig. 1, map B). The main Roman road through Annandale passes 450m to the west of the site. Pre-Roman Iron Age and Romano-British sites surviving as earth works in this area and confines of eastern Dumfriesshire were extensively surveyed by the late George Jobey, building on earlier work (eg. RCAHMS 1920), and published in these transactions (Jobey 1971). This survey work was augmented in the early 1980's by the publication of two Royal Commission survey lists covering Eskdale, Ewesdale, and parts of Annandale (RCAHMS 1980; 1981).

Compared to the Tyne-Forth province, few homestead and settlement sites of the late prehistoric period have been excavated in southwest Scotland. However, the two principal excavations of curvilinear enclosed settlement in the vicinity of Uppercleuch, at Boonies (Jobey 1975) and Long Knowe (Mercer 1981), lie 20km east and 15km northeast respectively, while the recently excavated rectilinear enclosures at the important multiple enclosure site of Carronbridge (Johnson 1989; 1990) are 24km west-northwest of the site in the neighbouring Nithsdale valley. In addition two scooped settlements, 14km to the southwest on the side of Burnswark Hill, were the subject of investigation at the end of the nineteenth century (Barbour 1899, 234-5).

THE SITE AND EXCAVATION DESCRIPTIONS

Transcription of air photographs in the NMRS and excavation allowed a plan of the enclosure (fig. 2) to be made which showed it measures 80m across its long axis east-west by 60m north-south. Its provisional classification as a curvilinear enclosure proved to be an over simplification, as four straighter lengths of ditch were present creating four sides, and a marked northern corner (see discussion). The enclosure ditch defined an internal area of about 3340 sq m, although the evidence for an inner bank (if continuous and of uniform width round the perimeter) suggests the usable internal space was about 2500 sq m. A single entrance was located on the southeast side, and on the aerial photographs the cobbled yard sometimes showed as an adjacent darker patch.

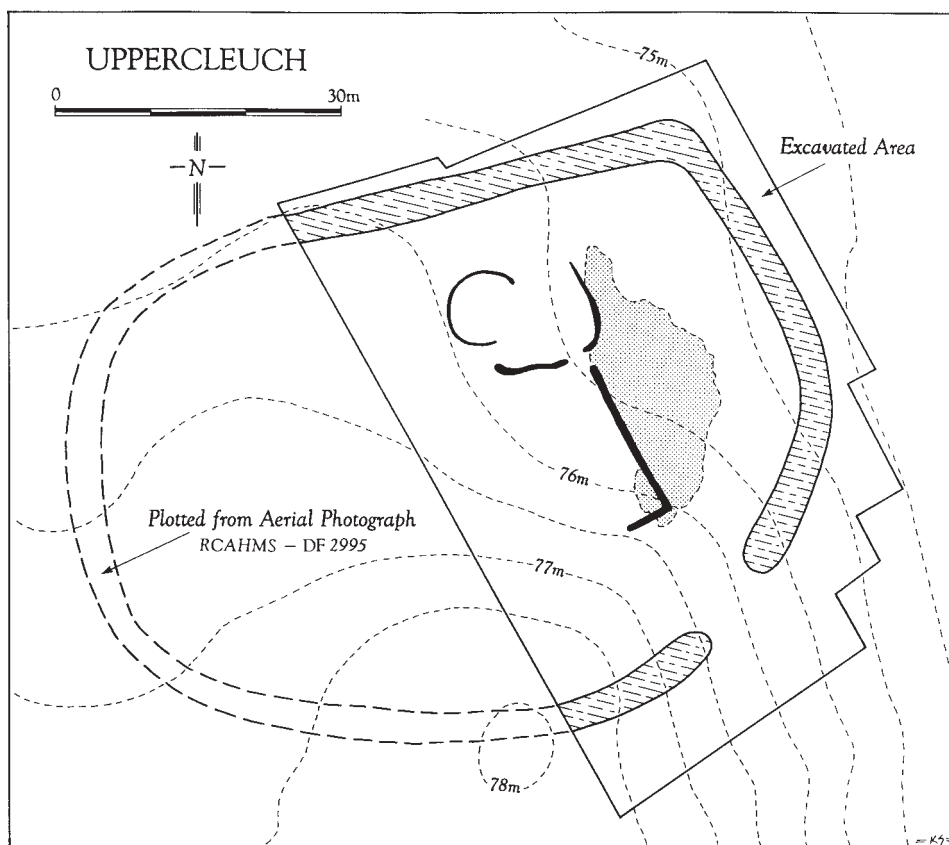


Fig. 2 Uppercleuch : Excavated area combined with air photograph plot of western (unexcavated) half of enclosure

Just over half of the enclosure, on the eastern down slope side, was totally excavated. A roughly rectangular shaped trench covering some 3150 sq m was laid out so as to include an area outside of the entrance in order to check for approach features, such as funnel ditches, and evidence of activities about this area. Plough-soil to a maximum depth of 0.30m was removed by machine and the sandy subsoil exposed. The ditch line and slightly sunken

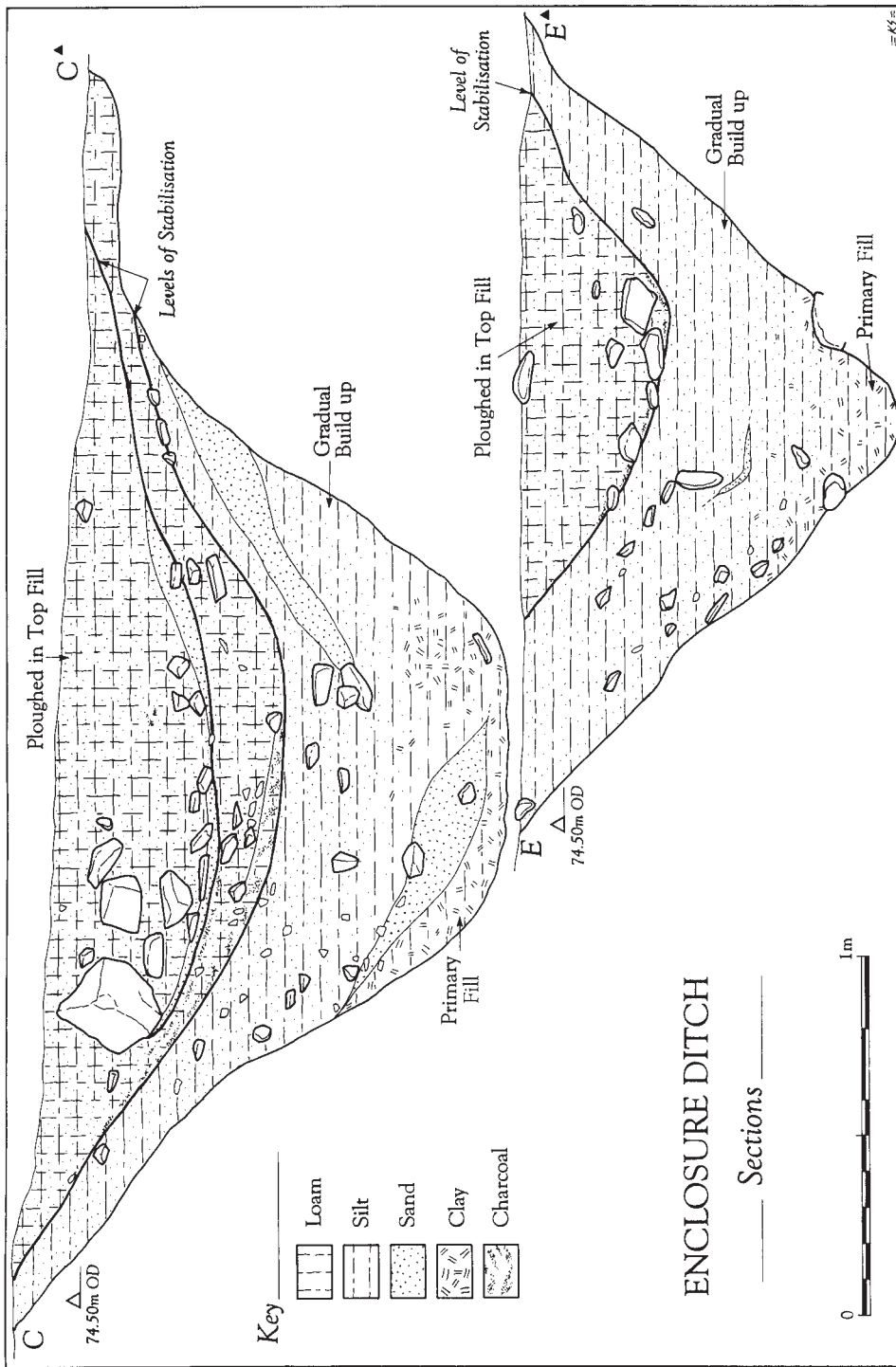


Fig. 3 Upperleuch : Enclosure ditch sections C-C and E-E (refer to fig. 4 for location)

expanse of the cobbled yard, crossed by numerous modern field drains, was immediately visible as recorded on the aerial photographs. Subsequent cleaning of the surface revealed the other less substantial archaeological features. Truncation of the remains and loss of contemporary archaeological ground surface, particularly over the higher ground to the west (fig. 2), was no doubt attributable, at least in part, to later cultivation. Plough marks, whether of fairly modern origin or not, had been gouged into the subsoil over most areas of the trench. There was some minor evidence of pre-enclosure activity, but for the most part the features appeared to be contemporary with the enclosure.

For the purpose of reporting, the layout of the features in the excavated area (fig. 4 fold-out) lends itself to a description in four parts: (a) enclosure ditch and bank, entranceway and external features; (b) cobbled yard, construction slots and associated features; (c) hut circle, habitation area; and (d) possible enclosure and archaeologically barren area.

(a) Enclosure ditch and bank, entranceway and external features (fig. 4)

Within the limits of the excavated area the enclosure ditch was sectioned at seven points around its eastern perimeter. An average width of 2.80m was calculated from the excavated sections, though a marked variation about this figure from 3.05m to 1.80m was observed in plan. Depths varied between 1.30m and 0.85m, while the profiles were somewhat inconsistent; these tended towards a broad V-shape with a flat or curved bottom (fig. 3). Common to all the recorded ditch sections was a primary fill of rapidly washed-in silt, derived largely from the temporary stabilization of the ditch sides. A more gradual silting process was then observed, only disturbed by the occasional slippage of cleaner sand from the sides. All the ditch sections preserved one or two stabilization horizons, where a dark charcoal-rich vegetation layer had accumulated over the the ditch silts. At this time, when the site must still have been preserved as an upstanding field monument, stone had been dumped into the surviving ditch hollow. These dumps were sealed by a subsequent covering of plough soil, almost indistinguishable from that of the modern cultivation. No evidence was recorded in section for the recutting or cleaning out of the enclosure ditch, but phosphate sampling may suggest otherwise (see phosphate report). The only two finds of any note, a Romano-British glass bangle fragment and a stone disc, both came from this top ditch fill, and as such are not securely stratified in relation to the use of the site.

An internal bank, probably at least in part derived from the digging of the ditch, was suggested by the greater quantity of silting recorded on the inner side of ditch sections A-A, B-B, C-C, E-E and G-G. Stone tip lines in the silting were also present, confined to the inner edge of the ditch, perhaps indicating the collapse of bank revetment material (fig. 3). An intermittent drying mark (where the subsoil remained wetter) 4.0-5.0 m wide on the inner edge of the ditch, clearly respecting the enclosure entrance (fig. 4), provided further evidence for an internal bank. Although no remnant bank material survived *in situ*, the capacity of the subsoil to retain moisture would seem to be the result of compaction from the weight of a bank, which may have been in the region of 5.0m wide. It should also be noted that with the exception of four postholes in the northern corner and one posthole to the east, all archaeological features respect the position of an inner bank to the ditch, and fall within the projected confines of such an arrangement.

At the southeast entrance to the enclosure a slight thickening of the bank was indicated by an increase in the width of the drying mark either side of the entranceway. The U-shaped butt ends of the enclosure ditch defined an entrance causeway 8.50m wide. There was no surviving evidence for a gate structure, nor for any means of closing off the entrance. A box trench was dug across the entrance to confirm the absence of gate features, and to check whether there was any evidence for a hollowed entranceway. No features were observed on the aerial photographs to suggest any kind of channelled

approach to the entrance. However excavation did reveal two small external postholes (014 022) on either side of the entrance and 7.0m back from the ditch terminals (fig. 4). The sides of the ditch terminals sloped down at 45° to form V-shaped profiles of 1.04m and 1.28m depth on the east and west sides respectively. After the initial rapid silting of the terminals, tip lines showed that stones had been thrown into the butt ends at various times in the site's history. In the east terminal, where the silting process appeared to stabilize (0.72m from the bottom), a hearth deposit (012) with fragments of burnt bone was recorded. This deposit, pre-dating the final stone dumps and top fill of cultivated soil, may be seen as a post-stabilisation event representing a late phase of activity and use of the site.

Few features were recorded within the limited area of excavation outside the enclosure: only one posthole (401) and a hedge line, which appeared to respect the outer edge of the enclosure ditch, were recorded on the north and east sides respectively. The two small postholes (014 022) external to the entrance have already been mentioned, while a group of three small pits (004 048 049) to the west of the entrance would not merit further appraisal were it not for the recovery of significant quantities of charred cereal grain from these contexts (see plant macrofossil report). Amounting to no more than plough truncated scoops c.0.12m deep and 0.50m to 0.60m across, the charcoal rich fills of these pits produced grain tentatively identified as emmer wheat (*Triticum dicoccum*). The pits 004 and 049 also contained fragments of burnt bone, but too small to identify to species. Given these contents, the pit fills would not be inconsistent with domestic rubbish disposal, possibly detritus from cooking hearths in the case of pits 004 and 049.

(b) Cobbled yard, construction slots and associated features (fig. 4)

The northeast part of the enclosure was dominated by a slightly sunken cobbled yard. This defined a somewhat irregular area of 28m north-south by 10m east-west. The cobbles, of maximum depth 0.05m, petered out over the north side, suffering from truncation by the plough, but were clearly defined abutting the construction slots 213 and 441 to the west. A marked cut, to a maximum depth 0.20m, faced with a stone kerb (249) (disturbed by a modern field drain), marked the extent of the cobbles along the east side. Where this cut had created a distinct hollow at the south end of the cobbles, particularly along the kerb line, a stone dump 206 of large angular stones had been cast down as a part infill. (Note: the lie of the stones was not consistent with collapsed walling as observed in a similar situation at the native settlement of Hartburn in Northumberland (Jobey 1973a, 20)). These stones sealed an area of burning that survived as a charcoal spread (250) over the cobbles. A fire in this sunken location would have been afforded some shelter.

Underlying the cobbles was a leached soil layer forming an interface with the sandy natural subsoil, no doubt attributable to drainage through the cobbles. Phosphate samples on a grid were taken through this layer into the underlying subsoil in an attempt to establish the function of the cobbled yard (see phosphate report). The cobbles sealed a number of small postholes (236 237 238 239 240 241 243) and six stake holes (242), first noted below the leached interface, but probably originally cut through this layer and rendered invisible by downward movement of colour-distinguishable matter. The small postholes formed no obvious pattern, but were largely grouped to the west side of the cobbles. To the north of this grouping was a cluster of six stake holes, three forming a close arc. No datable material was recovered from the fills of these features and their antiquity in relation to the rest of the site, although clearly earlier than the yard, is unknown.

The construction slot 441 defining the northwestern side of the cobbled yard survived to a maximum depth of 0.16m, and was U-shaped in profile. Post impressions extending to a depth of 0.07m and up to 0.15m in diameter were present in the base of this slot, spaced at a fairly regular interval of about 1.0m. The line of this slot, demarcating the hut circle area, was continued after a gap of 1.80m (defined by U-shaped terminals) by a similar construction slot 478. Both these slots at their far ends exhibited terminal postholes (435 492) just beyond the butt ends. The L-plan slot 213 along the west side of the cobbled yard was slightly wider in cross-section, measuring a uniform 0.65m wide and

0.22m deep, with a flat bottomed U-shaped profile. Excavation revealed small post impressions set within the east side of this slot, spaced approximately 1.5m apart. No clear butt end was observed at the north end of the L-plan slot, although it appeared to terminate c.1.10m short of slot 441 close to posthole 248.

The gap between the curvilinear slots 441 and 478 appears to be a double entrance with a central gate posthole (432). At this point access to the cobbled yard may also have been gained via a possible single gate swung or closed on the upright in posthole 248.

A right-angle corner at the far south end of L-plan slot 213 defined a separate area of larger cobbling (233), at a slightly raised level from the main cobbled yard. Larger stones on the edge of the cobbles 233 formed a kerb against the side of the slot. The base of a large posthole (226) at the corner of this slot may have supported a buttress construction for the greater load imposed upon the superstructure (see interpretation).

A distinct grouping of postholes was recorded in the northern corner of the enclosure. Of these, seven larger postholes (454 455 456 459 460 464 465) were confined to an area between the limits of the spread of the cobbled yard and the estimated line of the enclosure bank. A fairly uniform post-pit size of c.0.30m in diameter suggests these may have formed a coherent structure, the nature of which remains uninterpreted. Smaller postholes (426 453 461 462 463 466 467 469 472) lay scattered to the north side of the larger ones, four (426 453 466 467) falling within the line of the enclosure bank. No clear pattern was discernible in plan for these minor postholes, alone or in conjunction with the larger postholes, except a line of four (461 462 466 467) which ran into the bank area. Whether the postholes within the area covered by the enclosure bank pre-date its construction, or are post-bank insertions, is unclear due to the plough truncation and total loss of bank material.

An approximately circular patch of charcoal, to the east side of the cobbles, was seen at an early stage of site clearance at a higher level, and is therefore almost certainly a modern intrusion.

c) Hut circle, habitation area (fig 4)

This area, for the convenience of description, is defined as that demarcated by construction slots 441 and 478, surrounding the southeast side of a hut circle associated with a sizeable grouping of postholes, all delimited by the surmised presence of the internal enclosure bank to the north.

The single hut circle survived as the very base of a ring-groove 7.5m in diameter; truncated around its southeast circumference, and elsewhere preserved to a maximum depth of 0.06m. A double posthole (414) with a possible third socket, all arranged along the line of the ring-groove, formed a clear terminal on the east side. This may denote the location of an entrance, which would in part account for the non-survival of the ring-groove in this area; however, an opposing post arrangement defining the other side of an entranceway was not found. Nonetheless it is worth noting that an entrance here would align with the entrance gap in the construction slots 441 and 478 (see above).

The limited remains of the ring-groove preserved no clear evidence of structural components. Nevertheless if the weight of the superstructure was carried on the larger internal postholes (407 411 416 418 431 457) a simple bedding trench for a conjoining stake or plank wall would not be inconsistent with the uniform 0.10m wide ring-groove recorded here. The larger internal postholes listed above, it must be admitted, do not form a regular post-ring, but they are placed about the inner circumference of the ring-groove. Postholes 407 411 418 457 all contained remains of stone packing, but the lie of the stones suggested the posts had been removed, and evidence of the size and angle of the uprights was not preserved. The large postholes 416 and 431 were only preserved as the very base of features, with no evidence for the uprights. Had still shallower postholes existed or further roof supports simply been placed on stone pads at ground level evidence of these would have been lost to the plough truncation, and an allowance for this might be considered in interpreting the building plan.

Remains of the base of a small sub-rectangular hearth pit (408) were preserved close to the centre of the hut. This pit, 0.30m by 0.26m across and 0.10m deep, had an initial filling of burnt sand followed by a deposit made up of small burnt hazel (*Corylus avellana*) twigs and other charred vegetation. Two small postholes and a large pit (406) were positioned on the east side of the hearth. The pit, which had a U-shaped profile, was 0.64 m deep and c.0.90m in diameter. It had been backfilled with large stones, and no indication of its primary function was preserved, assuming the stone deposition to be its final use.

Various other postholes and stake holes were clustered about the hut circle perimeter, though whether these were all contemporary with the building defined by the ring-groove is unclear because of the lack of stratigraphical links. The interpretation of most of these postholes is equally elusive. However, a line of four small postholes (445 473 475 491) at a tangent to the west side of the ring-groove, and other larger postholes (421 474 476 481) in this area, may indicate a subsidiary structure built up against the side or back of the hut. Double postholes 487 and 488, which appeared to cut the ring-groove, may also be related to this subsidiary structure, serving to strengthen the hut wall about this point in a later repair phase.

A large oval pit (428) with a posthole (429) on its east side was also positioned to the west side of the hut circle. The pit was shallow with a flat based bowl-like profile measuring 0.27m deep, and like the pit (406) in the hut circle was filled with large stones.

(d) Possible enclosure and archaeologically barren area (fig. 4)

Approximately one third of the internal excavated area of the enclosure was relatively devoid of archaeological features or evidence of past activity. This formed the greater part of the area immediately accessed from the enclosure entrance. A light scatter of postholes, however, was present to the rear of this area adjacent to the hut circle area. These formed no immediately obvious pattern, but a suggestion encompassing nearly all of these postholes is that they may be remnants of a large oval shaped enclosure with two funnelled entrances. This oval construction uses two postholes (435 477) associated with the construction slot 478. Posthole 477 appeared to be cut by the slot; this presents no problem with the interpretation and if included in this arrangement suggesting an earlier phase for the post defined enclosure. Such an arrangement produces a fairly regularly spaced post-ring of c.4.0m interval, enclosing an area of approximately 145 sq m. The addition of the funnelled entrances to the enclosure remains more speculative and the whole arrangement could easily be a fortuitous layout of the features. None of the postholes preserved any evidence of the upright post, possibly suggesting removal of the timber.

One large sub-rectangular pit (405) was preserved close to the west trench edge. It measured only 0.19m deep and had a bowl-shaped profile, suggesting severe truncation. In addition to its backfill of stones (similar to all the other larger pits on site) a few fragments of burnt bone were recovered. Too small to identify, these might indicate rubbish disposal along with the stone clearance.

FINDS

Few finds were recovered. The site produced no prehistoric or Roman pottery. The three finds of any note recovered after the topsoil removal are described below. All the few other finds were modern (post-1900 AD), and are recorded in the archive.

Glass

One fragment of a translucent pale blue decorated Romano-British glass bangle (fig. 5.1) was found in the upper ploughed-in fill of the excavation of enclosure ditch section C-C. This example, with a projected internal diameter of 68mm, was decorated with three blue twisted cord lines and belongs to Kilbride-Jones' (1938) Type 2 classification. The marginal decorative lines were in a twisted

cable pattern with a line of white, while the central apex cord was a tighter cable twist with an additional line of brick red. These lines protruded slightly from the surface of the bangle, giving an element of triangularity to the cross-section. A slightly pitted rougher inner surface was exhibited, where it had been in contact with the moulding rod; see Stevenson 1976 for a summary of method of manufacture.

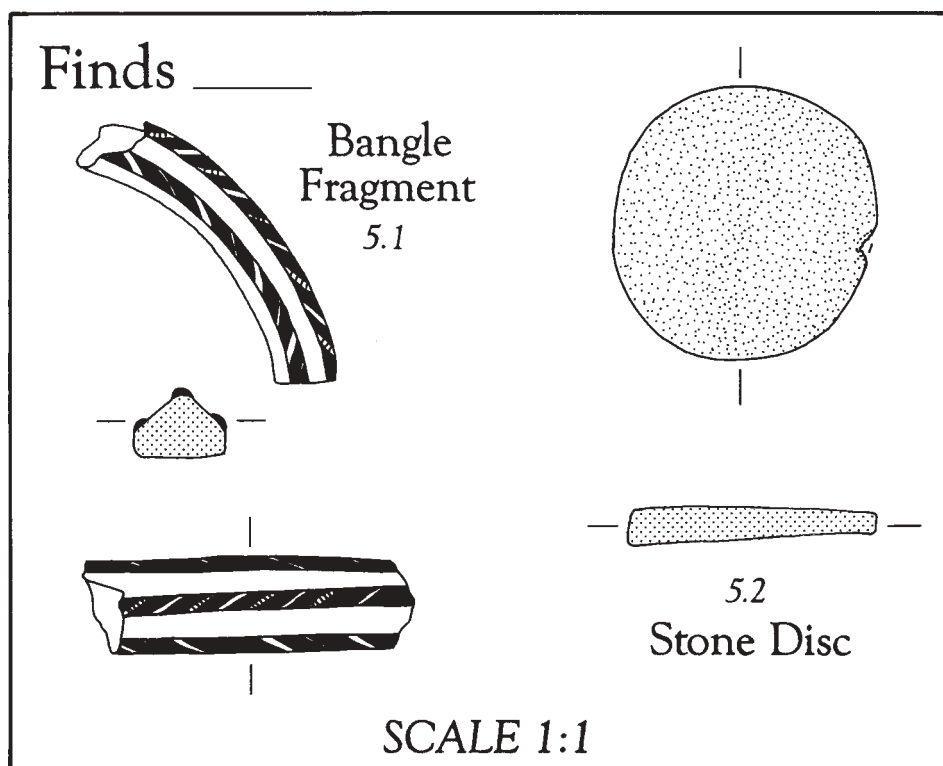


Fig. 5 Uppercleuch : Finds (Scale 1:1)

Glass bangles are the most prevalent find on the artefact-scarce native sites of the Scottish Border area (cf. Jobey 1973b, 75; 1982, 17). Type 2 bangles have the widest recorded distribution in Britain (Stevenson 1976, 49), ranging from Orkney to the Sussex coast, with finds spots including both native and Roman military installations. Despite the common occurrence of this type, dating is still tied to the large assemblage of all bangle types recovered from Traprain Law, East Lothian, where stratigraphy can only be refined to a late first/early second century AD date for the production of the Type 2 bangles (Kilbride-Jones 1938, 375). The context of this find at Uppercleuch does not contribute to any further refinement of this dating, and *vice versa* the object can only give a *terminus post quem* of turn-of-the-first-century AD for the later cultivation levels of the site.

One diminutive fragment of similarly coloured blue glass was recovered from the soil matrix of the cobbled yard, and this may also have been part of a Romano-British bangle.

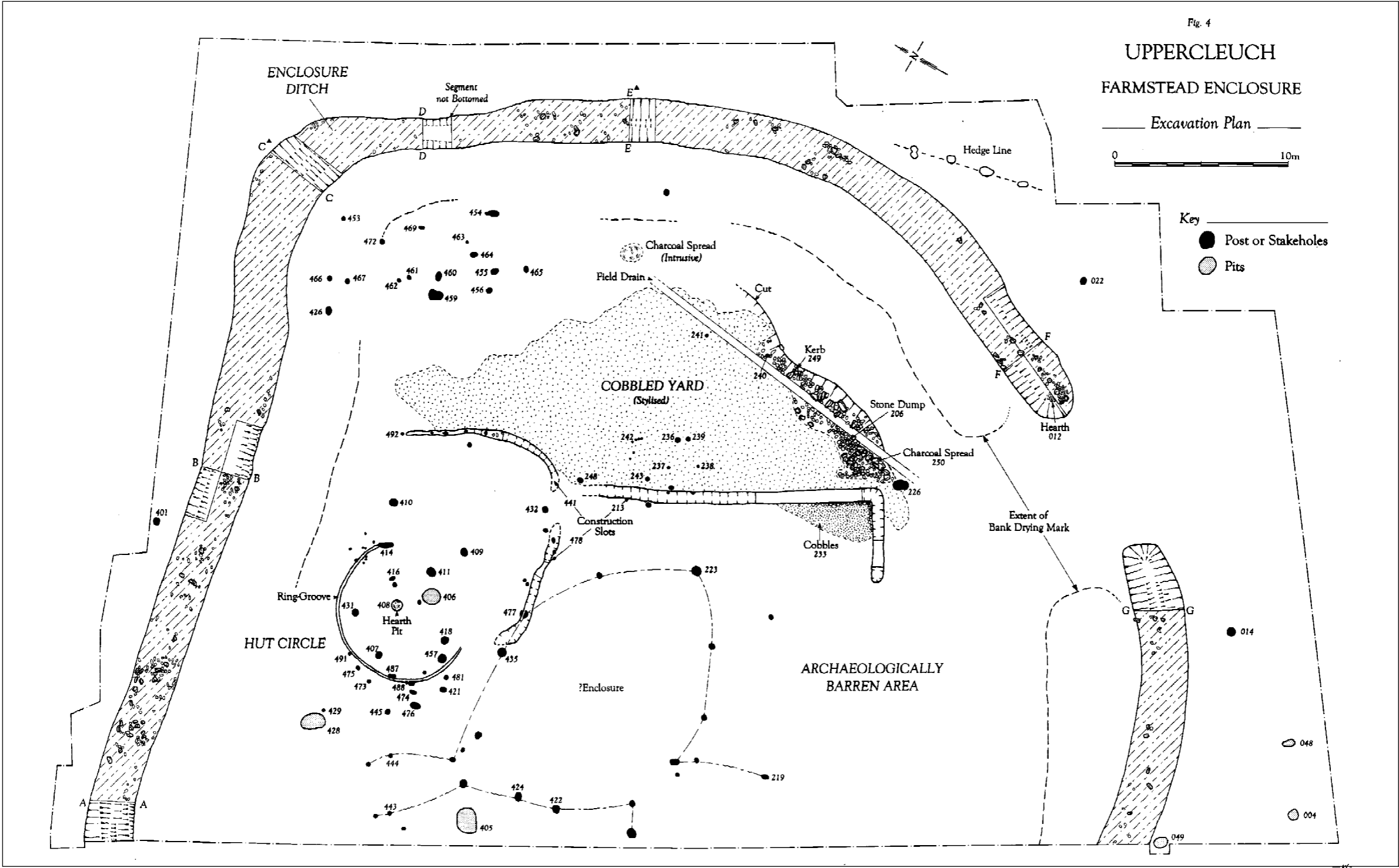


Fig. 4 Uppercleuch : Excavation plan

Stone

A small silt-stone disc was the only stone artefact recovered from the site (fig. 5.2). It was found in the same stratigraphical context as the glass bangle fragment 5.1 (described above), but from the excavation of ditch section E-E. The sub-circular ground stone disc, chipped on one side, measured c.35mm across and c.4mm thick, and may have functioned as a gaming piece. This find is similar to a stone disc found in the modern plough soil from the excavation of Rispain Camp, near Whithorn, Dumfries and Galloway (Haggarty and Haggarty 1983, 45), now recognized as a native settlement of late first millennium BC to early first millennium AD.

PLANT MACROFOSSIL REPORT

by

R G Scaife and A J Clapham

Sampling Strategy

At Uppercleuch a near 100% sampling strategy of all archaeological features was devised for recovery of waterlogged and charred plant remains. Where possible a standard twenty litre soil sample was taken from all archaeological feature or context sub-divides. Pollen analysis has also been carried out with the aim of producing an integrated reconstruction of the Iron Age economy and palaeoenvironment.

Methodology

The excavation trench was divided into three equal areas across the site, labelled A B C south to north and prefixed as such against the sample numbers (table 1). These divisions have no archaeological significance, and were purely devised to aid sampling procedures and recording.

Soil samples were weighed and then floated on site, using a Siraf type flotation machine. The flots collected over a 500µm sieve were dried and bagged for laboratory sorting. Residues were retained, dried and sieved to 4mm for removal of the coarse fraction. Subsequently, both finer (<4mm) and coarse fraction were hand sorted using low power binocular microscopes at x30 magnification. Critical identifications were carried out with a Wild M5 at x50 magnification.

All nomenclature follows that of Stace (1991).

Results

The quantities of charcoal and other charred macrofossils varied markedly in the different site contexts. Counts of charred grain and other surviving plant remains from the analysis of the flot and coarse fraction of the samples are given in Table 1.

The majority of samples contained substantial numbers of non-carbonised seeds which are derivative of recent agriculture. Preservation conditions, being dry soil have, not favoured archaeological preservation of non-charred seeds, but their presence illustrates the potential for contamination of the archaeological record. Non-charred cereal chaff (*Hordeum*) and arable weeds (segetals) have been identified. The latter include *Galeopsis tetrahit*, *Spergula arvensis*, *Ranunculus flammula*, *Veronica hederifolia*, *Stellaria media*, *Sonchus asper*, *Fumaria* sp., small Gramineae, *Isolepis setacea*, *Rumex* sp., and *Fallopia convolvulus*, *Polygonum aviculare*, *Persicaria lapathifolia/maculosa*, which predominates in all samples. The precise process by which these seeds have become incorporated into the archaeological levels is unclear; however, any one of the following means or combinations may account for their presence. Faunal action, eg. earthworm mixing (as witnessed by recovery of worm egg cases from samples), desiccation cracks or plough disturbance in the case of shallower features. A survey of the present vegetation was carried out prior to excavation in order to provide a possible indication of taxa which might be recent contaminants of the seed assemblage.

Charred seeds were obtained from all areas of the excavation. These were largely cereal caryopses, but with notably sparse or absent chaff debris. Other seed remains were also generally scarce or absent from the archaeological record. Sample A8 from pit context 048 produced the largest quantities of charred seeds, with a maximum number of 258 caryopses recovered. In all other samples a total of less than 30 caryopses were recorded. Because of this small number, detailed statistical analysis has not been entertained, and the economic aspects and on site distribution of the assemblage are considered as a whole.

		B2(206) B3(208) B4(209) B5(211) B6(222) B7(223) B8(224) B9(225) B10(226) B11(227) B12(228) B13(229) B14(230) B15(231) B16(232) B17(233) B18(234) B19(235)
cf		
Triticum		
Avena sp	3	
cf		
Hordeum		2
Cerealia		1
inset	3	4
Agrostis		
sp		
Ranunc		1
sp		1
Hemimula		1
Trifol		5
sp		
Corollia		1
arellana		
Chrysant		1
segetum		
Carex sp		1
		1
Arrhenoi		3
glabris		
Invasives		*

	A1(006) A2(004) A3(014) A4(038) A9(049) A10(012)
Triticum	1
diocorum	17
cf	156
Hordeum	
Terminal	2
gam	
Cereals	5
inset	120
Cere	9
Capin	
Cicuta	
Russacae	
inset	3
Brassic	
sp	1
Corollia	
avellana	
Invasives	*
Scleria	*
Bulk	1

	C1(005) C2(401) C3(411) C4(408) C5(407) C6(412) C7(414) C8(425) C9(421) C10(426) C11(420) C12(424) C13(422) C14(423) C15(409) C16(410) C17(443) C18(444) C19(445) C20(443) C21(443) C22(445) C26(441) C32(433) C33(439) C35(463)
Triticum	
diocorum	
cf	
Triticum	
cf	
Hordeum	
Avena sp	1
Cerealia	
inset	2
Hordeum	
rachis	
Ranunc	
sp	
Hemimula	
Brassica	
sp	
Vicia	
Lathyrus	1
Chenopod	
dium sp	
Straw	1
Bud	1
Atriplex	
elatius	1
Invasives	*
Bunt	
Peat	*

Table 1 Upperleuch : Charred seeds count by context (* = presence of modern contaminants)

Food Plants

Remains of food plants are predominantly cereal grain, which comprise *Triticum dicoccum/spelta* type (but see below), *Triticum* indet., *Hordeum* sp., and *Avena* sp. The only other possible food plants recorded were a *Corylus* nut shell fragment, and seeds of *Brassica* and *Vicia/Lathyrus* type. These are, however, unlikely to have been food plants, but more probably weed components of the local flora. Hazel (*Corylus avellana*) has been recognised from its charcoal and pollen, but larger numbers of nut fragments might be expected if this was even a small wild food resource.

Within the charred cereal remains the most abundant taxon present was *Triticum dicoccum/spelta* type (emmer/spelt wheat). Although identification of wheat caryopses specifically to emmer or spelt is very difficult due to overlap in morphological characteristics, here it has been tentatively identified as emmer wheat (*Triticum dicoccum*) from their overall shape and morphology, using the criteria outlined by Jacomet (1987). It is unfortunate that chaff remains are not present since these would allow a more precise determination of wheat types present on site. Sample A8 from pit context 048 was the only sample containing substantial quantities of charred grain, with 156 caryopses identified to *Triticum dicoccum* from a full 20 litre sample amounting to the complete surviving feature fill. In this sample a substantial number of grains were too degraded or eroded to enable identification, even to generic level. It is possible that this eroded material is either extremely charred *Triticum dicoccum* of part of the same assemblage/dump, or a second assemblage admixed with that which was more easily identifiable. Emmer wheat was also the prime element in contexts 004 (17 caryopses) and 049 (14 caryopses); two small pits in the same vicinity. In other samples, this wheat type was absent except for individual examples in contexts 407 posthole, 421 posthole, 441 construction slot and 443 posthole. Spelt wheat (*Triticum spelta*) is absent throughout. Small numbers (individual caryopses) of barley (*Hordeum* sp.) grain were recovered, and a rachis in posthole 414. Oat grain (*Avena* sp.) was also found in small numbers from a variety of contexts across the site.

Other Plant Remains

Surprisingly few charred seeds other than cereals were recovered from the excavation. Where these do occur they are of weeds which may be typically associated with cereal cultivation. Included are non-cultivated grasses *Agrostis* type, and other small Gramineae caryopses, *Brassica* sp., *Vicia/Lathyrus* (small), *Chrysanthemum segetum* and *Chenopodium* sp.. With the exception of construction slot context 224/213 (with 5 seeds of *Vicia*) these are all individual occurrences.

Quantities of charcoal were recovered from most site contexts, indicating the use of local woodland for domestic fires. Wood age ranges varied from old timber (*Quercus*) to smaller scrubby taxa (*Corylus avellana*, *Alnus* and *Salix/Populus*). This provides evidence for the growth of these taxa in the local area.

Discussion

Considering the scale of this excavation and the near 100% sampling strategy adhered to throughout the fieldwork the quantities of charred cereal grain recorded are remarkably low, with the exception of that recovered from pit context 048. Nevertheless, results show that quantitatively *Triticum*, and specifically what appears to be *Triticum dicoccum* (emmer wheat) was predominant, with the majority of this grain coming from the small pit 048. This feature, situated outside the enclosure entrance on the west hand side, was in close vicinity with two other small pits (004 049) also containing reasonable quantities of emmer wheat, but with the addition of burnt bone fragments. The fills of these pits were clearly dumps, charcoal rich, but not burnt *in situ*. The contents of pits 004 and 049 may be consistent with domestic rubbish disposal (possibly derived from cooking activity), and the fill of pit 048, in the same area, might represent the disposal of cereals charred in an accident. (see below).

Emmer wheat would certainly appear to have been the most important crop at this site, and its presence is not altogether unexpected in this period and region of Britain. During the Neolithic and Bronze Age, emmer was the favoured wheat type throughout Britain, but by the early Iron Age regional variations were occurring. From the early first millennium BC, *Triticum spelta* became the predominant wheat of agriculture (Helbaek 1952; Jones 1981) in southern Britain. In contrast, *Triticum dicoccum* continued as the principal wheat crop component in northern Britain, and has for example most recently been discussed by Van der Veen (1989) in this context at Dod Law West Iron Age hillfort, Northumberland. This crop may have been used to make a bread or porridge mix; Dickson (1990) has shown that emmer makes an excellent porridge but poor bread, as opposed to spelt wheat which is favoured for the latter.

Other cereals were also present and although the small numbers of caryopses recovered suggests that they were of limited importance, issues of chance survival and recovery of archaeobotanical remains should not be understated ie. conditions of their use have not facilitated deliberate or accidental charring and consequent preservation. Barley (*Hordeum*) and oats (*Avena*) were undoubtedly present, but their degree of importance in the local economy remains unclear. There is also the possibility that the sporadic occurrences of these cereals is not a result of their deliberate cultivation, but that they grew as weeds of the emmer crop along with the segetal weeds noted above. As mentioned above, the occurrence of modern uncharred weed seeds in the samples may suggest some contamination of the archaeological material, although their presence is considered unlikely to dramatically alter the interpretation presented below.

Detailed models of crop processing (eg. Hillman 1984) are inappropriate at Upperclench, because of the small quantity of grain and its general poor preservation. However, it is possible that the small number of seeds and the almost total absence of chaff remains means that the processing of grain was carried out elsewhere, outwith the farmstead enclosure. In the case of the main cereal deposit in pit 048 it would certainly appear that this material had been sieve cleaned and sorted, and the grain was perhaps accidentally charred just prior to its domestic use. This may well have occurred through an accident in parching (the process whereby hulled wheat is separated from the glumes/chaff), although it is not considered likely here since the associated glumes etc. should also have been recovered.

A discussion of the distribution pattern(s) for the charred seed remains from this site is limited by the small data base available. However, by far the greater quantity of charred cereal grain came from the three pits just outside the enclosure entrance on the west side, and it may seem reasonable from their context to argue for an area of domestic rubbish disposal about this location. In contrast are the sporadic occurrences of cereal remains, weed seeds and charcoal which come from the habitation area and cobbled yard. Samples for plant macrofossil analysis were taken from postholes and slot constructions in these areas and it would seem likely that seeds and other plant material from the local area became incorporated in the feature fills during construction or with subsequent removal of the post.

POLLEN REPORT

by

D N Hale

Aim of the Pollen Analysis

In order to shed light on the nature of the local vegetation during the occupation at Uppercleuch, or more specifically at the time of cutting the enclosure ditch and the subsequent changes in land use as it silted up, monolithic samples were taken by the excavator from two standing sections (A-A and F-F, fig. 4) through the ditch and submitted for pollen analysis. The ditch silting, well below the modern plough horizon and prior to the top plough derived material, represents a secure undisturbed context for this pollen work.

Laboratory Method and Presentation of Results

Sub-samples of 10.0g of sediment were taken from each of the series of monolithic bulk samples, and processed using a heavy liquid separation technique described in Hale and Noel (1991). The method involves dissolution in hydrochloric acid, potassium hydroxide digestion, micropore sieving and centrifugation in zinc chloride. *Lycopodium* marker spores were added at the start of each preparation to enable calculated estimates to be made of the total numbers of grains present. The final residues were stained with safranin and mounted on microscope slides.

The results of the pollen counts are shown in Figures 6, 7, 8, 9. Both relative percentage and absolute frequency diagrams have been plotted to enable distinctions to be made between 'real' and 'apparent' (compensatory) changes in the percentage diagram. In both the diagrams and text TLP stands for 'total land pollen', while AP stands for 'arboreal pollen'. For this analysis *Corylus* (hazel) pollen has been grouped with the arboreal types rather than shrubs, since due to the lack of tree cover *Corylus* may well have developed into small trees. Consequently, *Calluna vulgaris* (heather) is the only pollen type represented in the shrub category. Cereal pollen has been distinguished from other grasses on the criteria of a diameter greater than 45µm in fresh glycerol jelly preparations. Cyperaceae is the only type in the 'wet herbs' category. Pollen counts were generally between 250-400 grains per sub-sample.

Discussion of Results

The pollen sequences from the two ditch sections are broadly similar in the following respects:

- 1) both have the same three main components *Calluna vulgaris*, Gramineae and *Corylus*,
- 2) both contain very little cereal pollen and no pollen of other cultivated plants,
- 3) both show a slight increase in ferns towards the top of the ditch fill,
- 4) both show a general decrease in absolute pollen frequencies towards the top (ignoring the sudden decreases in section A-A samples 7 and 8A which may be a result of rapid silting or slip of the ditch sides).

Although both ditch sections have the same main three pollen components, there are differences in their proportions. Section F-F records relatively less *Corylus* and *Calluna* with more grasses and open land herbs, whereas section A-A contains slightly more cereal pollen. This may reflect the relative proximities of the sections to a cereal processing area, though the cereal pollen counts are very low in any case (never exceeding 1.7% TLP).

UPPERCLEUCH Enclosure Ditch Section A-A

NGR: NY 1132 8714

Analysis: DN HALE
TLP+G (CO IN AP)

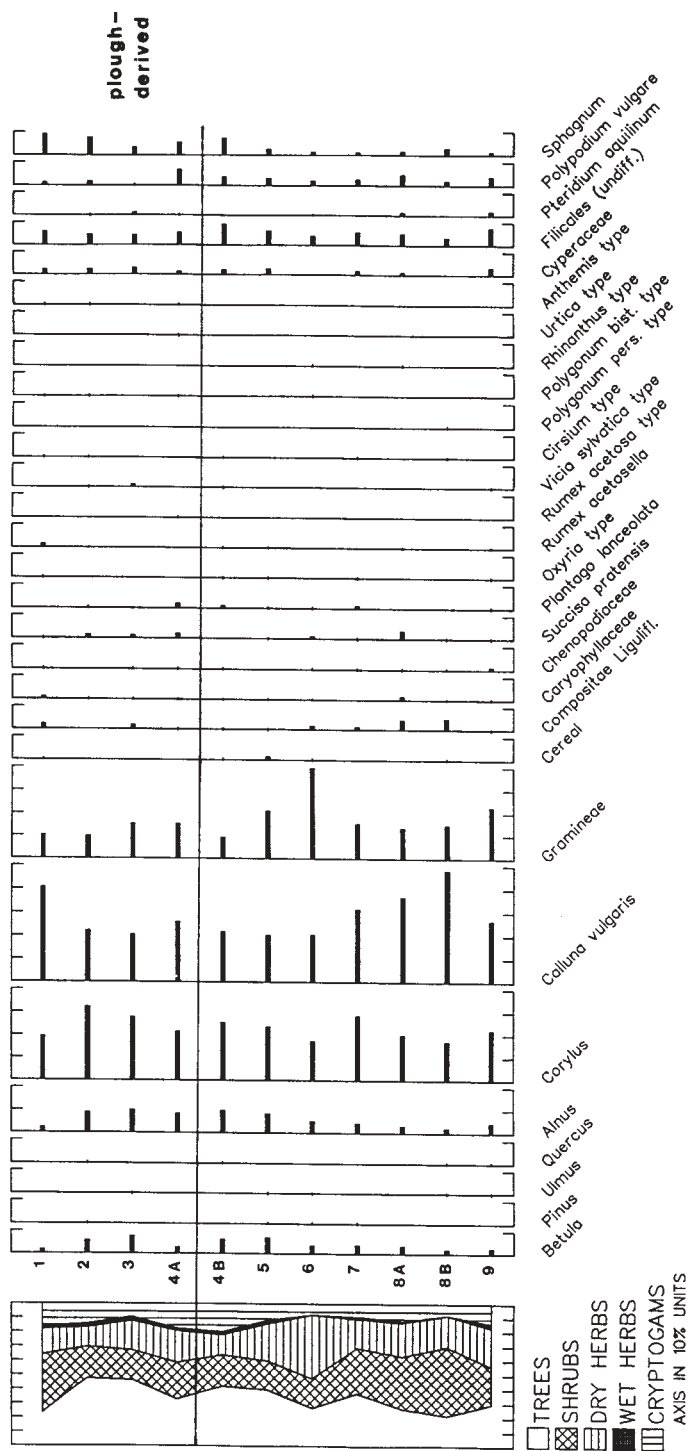


Fig. 6 Relative percentage pollen spectra for section A-A

UPPERCLEUCH Enclosure Ditch Section A-A

NGR: NY 1132 8714

Analysis: DN HALE
POLLEN CONCENTRATION

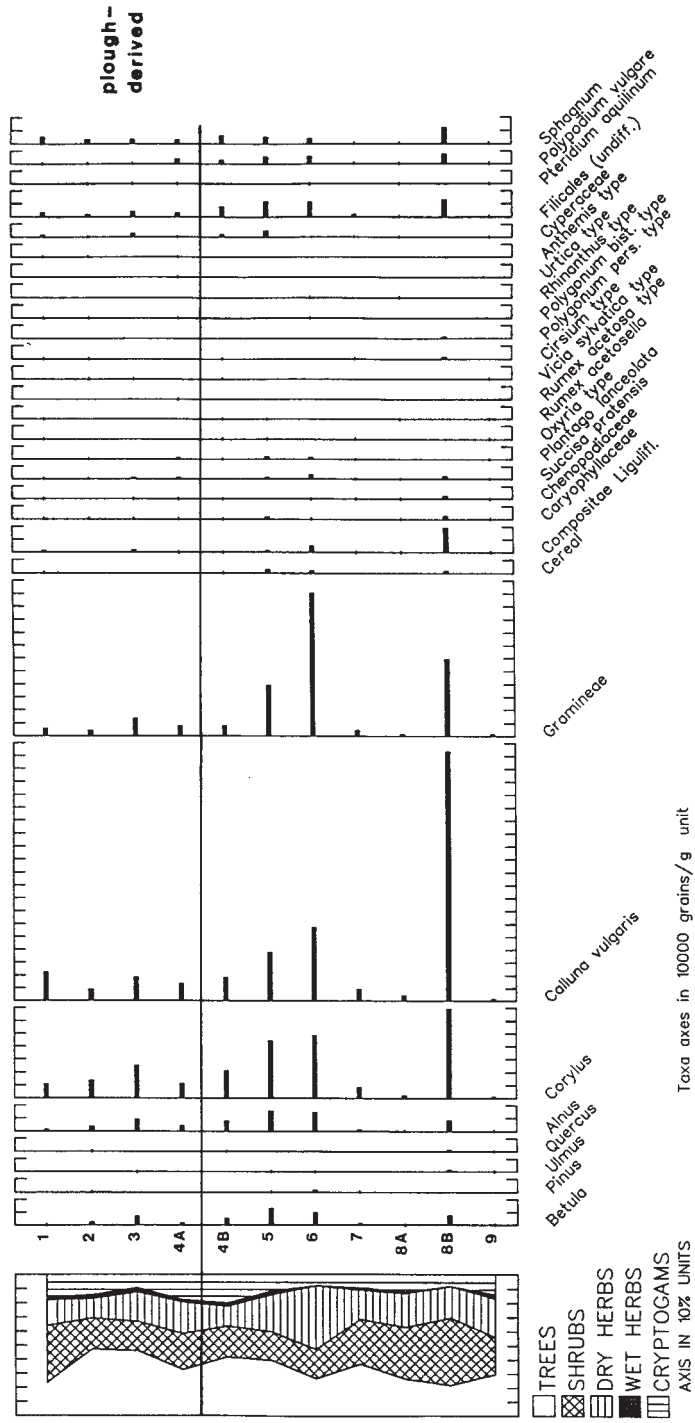


Fig. 7 Absolute pollen spectra for section A-A

UPPERCLEUCH Enclosure Ditch Section F-F

NGR: NY 1132 8714 Analysis: DN HALE
TLP+G (CO IN AP)

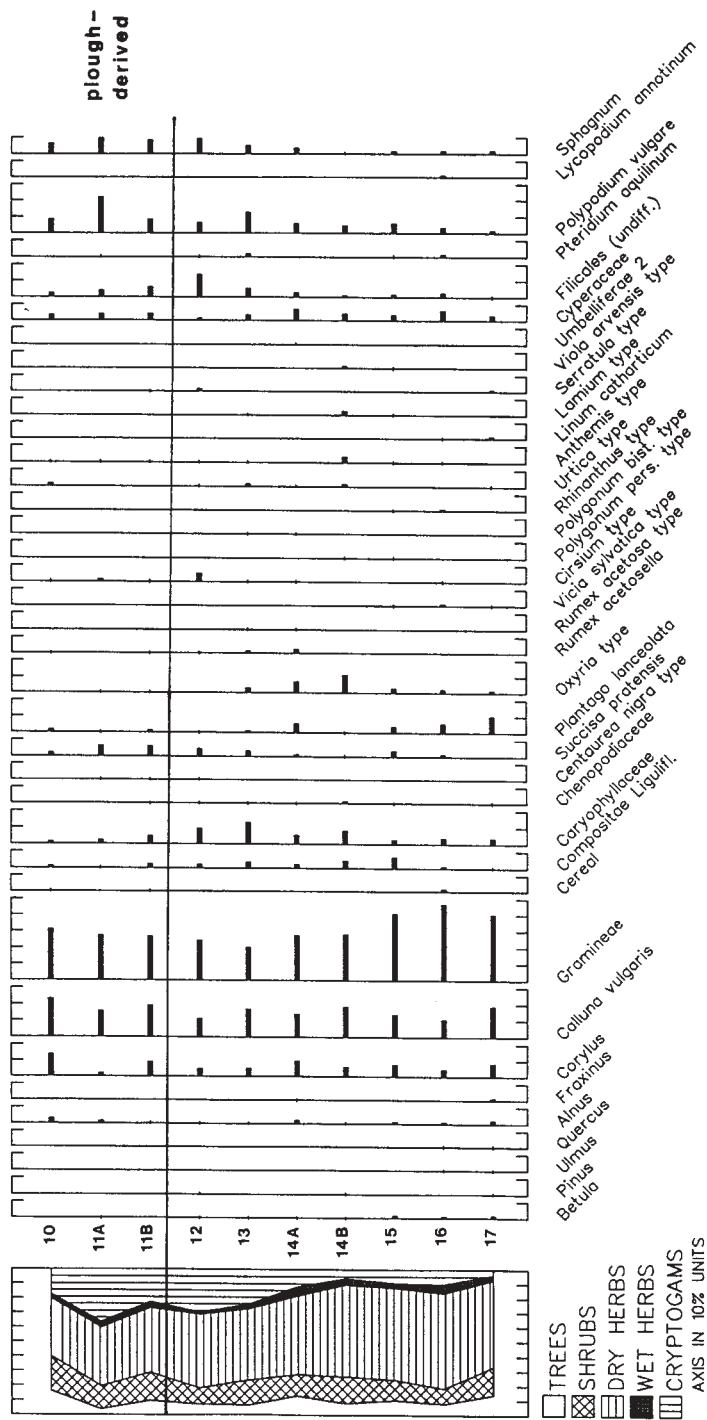


Fig. 8 Relative percentage pollen spectra for section F-F

UPPERCLEUCH Enclosure Ditch Section F-F

NGR: NY 1132 8714

Analysis: DN HALE
POLLEN CONCENTRATION

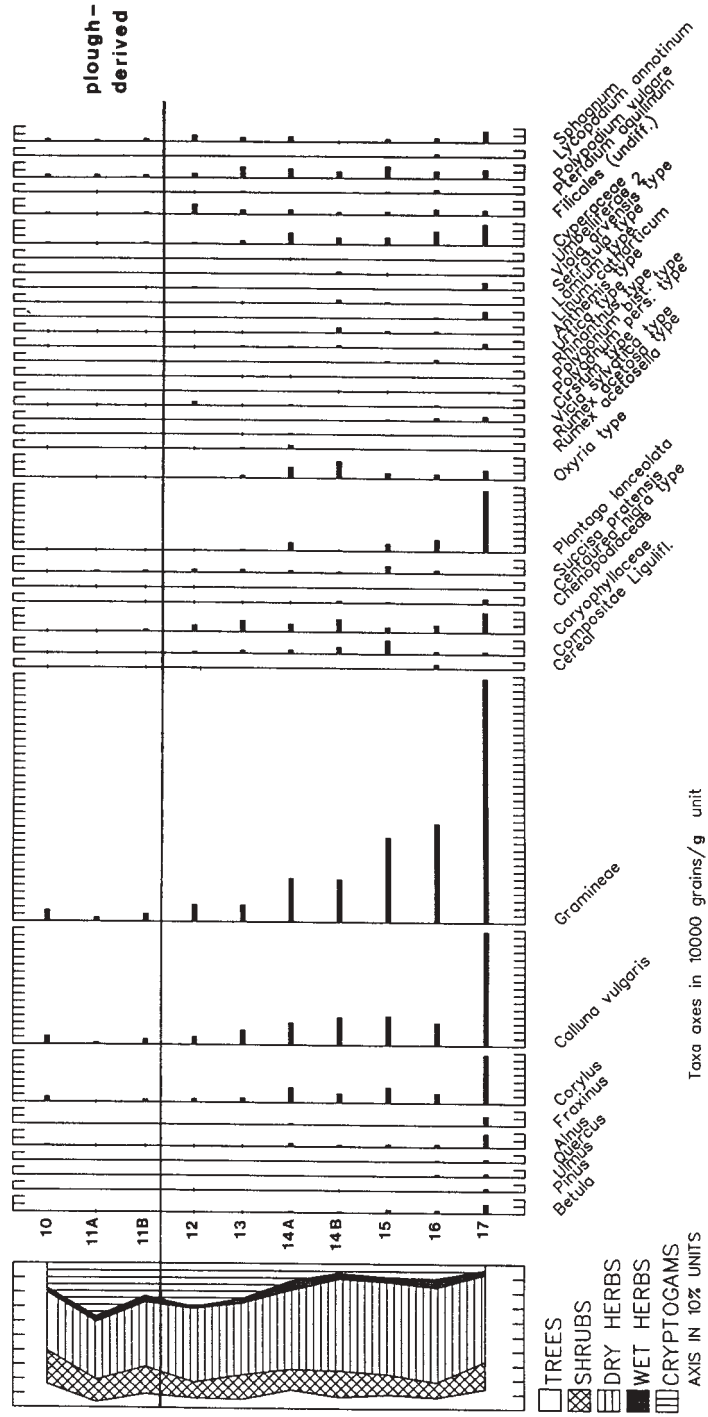


Fig. 9 Absolute pollen spectra for section F-F

The pollen evidence from both sections provides useful indicators of economic activity at the site. The distinction between arable and pastoral farming is quite clear from the pollen record. Arable farming can be indicated by the presence of *Centaurea cyanus* (cornflower), *Fallopia convolvulus* (black bindweed), *Spergula arvensis* (corn spurrey), *Scleranthus annuus* (annual knawel) and other species together with, of course, cereals and pollen from other cultivated plants with recognisable pollen such as *Linum usitatissimum* (flax), *Vicia faba* (broad bean) or *Fagopyrum* (buckwheat) (Behre 1981). With the exception of the few cereal grains none of the above are present. Pollen of *Rumex acetosella* (sheep's sorrel) and *Polygonum* species are present in low quantities in both sections; however these are only reliable indicators of cultivation if found in conjunction with the above and not in isolation.

On the other hand, several species present here are indicative of a pastoral economy. Most notable of course are the consistent high values of Gramineae and *Calluna*, the main food plants for domesticated animals, especially sheep and cattle (Groenman-Van Waateringe 1986). There are however other factors to be considered. Although the amount of light perhaps does not determine the amount of undergrowth directly, it does determine the species that can grow there. Grasses which are able to tolerate shadow have a low nutritional value (Rackham 1980, 83). Consequently it is important to estimate the density of tree cover when assessing the grazing potential of an area (Groenman-Van Waateringe 1986, 196). In this case tree pollen, including hazel, never reaches values sufficiently high to encourage growth of such grasses. In section F-F the AP (arboreal pollen) never exceeds 15% and in section A-A a maximum AP, including *Corylus*, of 42% in the later uppermost sub-sample would only represent open wood or scrub. These higher levels in the ditch fills may in any case represent a period of reduced grazing as discussed below.

The ratio Gramineae:Ericaceae (which includes *Calluna*) is also important since cattle and sheep both require a certain amount of grass in their diet, with cattle being more demanding than sheep. Sheep are content with a 50:50 ratio while cattle require 75:25 (*ibid*). It does not seem unreasonable to expect that this was possible around Uppercleuch. With arboreal pollen percentages being low here the landscape is open enough to allow for both winter and summer grazing, grass being a less important component of diet in winter due to its lower nutritional value. Winter grazing is more determined by the amount of herbaceous plant growth, especially Ericaceae, whereas the suitability of summer grazing is determined by the absolute amount of grass (*ibid*).

Plantago lanceolata is a common element in section F-F, especially in the lower levels (with some 80,000 grains/g sub-sample). Its occurrence is less frequent in section A-A, possibly as a result of being nearer the *Calluna* dominated heathland. With the exception of cultivated plants *Plantago lanceolata* is generally accepted as the most important anthropogenic indicator in pollen diagrams. This species signifies undisturbed grassland/pasture and from present day evidence is also significant in the recolonisation of abandoned cultivated ground, though there is very little evidence to suggest that this was ever the case at Uppercleuch. *Plantago lanceolata* is more often regarded as an indicator of a cattle based economy, however its abundance has only cautiously been used as a measure of the actual extent of cattle breeding.

The genus *Rumex* (docks/sorrels) contains several species which are important anthropogenic indicators, some of which are represented in the profiles studied (eg. *R. acetosa*, *R. acetosella* and *Oxyria* type which includes *R. crispus* and *R. obtusifolius*). They are again more abundant in section F-F. *Rumex acetosa* (common sorrel) suggests mineral-rich wet meadows and pasture while *R. acetosella* has a wider ecological tolerance and so its assessment is more difficult. It has been used in different situations as both an indicator of winter cereals and of pasture (cf. Behre 1976; Berglund 1969).

For the settlement at Uppercleuch, the high values of Gramineae, *Calluna vulgaris* and, relative to the other pollen types, the consistent occurrences of *Plantago lanceolata*, *Rumex/Oxyria* types, Compositae Liguliflorae and Caryophyllaceae suggest an economy based around both wet meadows

and pastures, and dry pastures (heathland); the wet meadows and pastures was nearest to section F-F on the southeast side of the enclosure, the heathland closer to section A-A on the northwest side.

In section F-F there is very little evidence for vegetation change over time, other than a gradual decrease in Gramineae and gradual increase in various ferns and sphagnum. This may be a result of reduced grazing and regeneration of a less managed landscape. As regards the pollen frequencies there is a general decrease in the major pollen types, though ferns remain fairly constant. However, there are more changes evident in section A-A. On the relative percentage diagram hazel and grass decline a little as heather expands, followed by a decline in the latter with peaks in grass and hazel. The AP percentage rises slightly towards the top of the ditch fill, as again do ferns and Sphagnum, perhaps also representing the effects of reduced grazing.

Conclusions

From the evidence presented above it seems that the enclosure of Uppercleuch was primarily concerned with pastoral farming. The extensive grass and heathland would have been most suitable for this purpose, and this is supported by numerous occurrences of pastoral herbs. The slight differences between the two ditch sections suggests that wet meadows and pastures lay to the southeast side of the enclosure while the heathland was on the northwest side. This accords well with the lie of the drainage on this land, with the lower ground to the east.

The evidence for any arable farming is slight, though the few cereal grains encountered do suggest some limited cereals in the area. There is no evidence for deforestation taking place at the start of the pollen sequences, although this appears to have taken place previously. Towards the top of the sediments analysed there appears to be a reduction in the amount of grazing, allowing more woodland species and ferns to start to regenerate.

PHOSPHATE REPORT

by

I Banks

Introduction

It had not originally been the intention to conduct a phosphate survey of the site, but particular problems arose for which phosphate survey seemed the best solution. The soils were a mixture of glacial sands and gravels above boulder clay. The drainage of the site was good, so conditions for phosphate enhancement were encouraging, the only potential problem being the level of cations suitable for phosphate fixation in the sandy soil.

During excavation, a slightly sunken cobbled yard was uncovered within the north east side of the enclosure. The interpretation of the site as a specialist pastoral site suggested that this feature might be explained in terms of a cobbled yard for stock corral. Consequently, a grid of 5m by 4m intervals was established over the cobbled area, with samples taken at ten metre intervals across the site on the line of the site grid. The intention was to elucidate whether the cobbled area had in fact been the location for holding stock, or whether the cobbled floor had another function. In general terms, high values of organically-bonded phosphates would suggest that stock had been responsible for the enhancement, while high values of phosphate relative to the site background would suggest that stock had been concentrated at this point. Low values would suggest that there was no particular connection between the cobbled area and control of stock.

Laboratory procedure

In the laboratory, the samples were air-dried and sieved to 106 microns. The samples were then divided into two sub-samples and analysed for total levels of phosphates following Anderson's ignition method (Anderson 1976). One of the sub-samples is boiled in HCl, the other ashed for an hour and then boiled in HCl. The former reveals the level of inorganically-bound phosphates, the latter the total amount of phosphate in the soil sample. Organic phosphate levels are taken as the difference between the two amounts. Results were obtained colorimetrically at 470 nm using a blue molybdenum complex.

Results and Interpretation

The levels of phosphate at the enclosure of Uppercleuch show enhancement against the background natural levels. The natural soils contained levels of up to 300 ppm PO_4 , while the lowest of the known anthropogenic soil levels were around 300 ppm PO_4 mark as well. Many of the samples were around 450 ppm PO_4 , differences of less than 150 ppm PO_4 being statistically meaningless, which is not a particularly high level although higher than any of the natural soils. The highest levels obtained were in excess of 1000 ppm PO_4 , the highest being 2210 ppm PO_4 . These show substantial enhancement and can only be explained in terms of human action.

The ditch and bank

The results of the phosphate survey are quite intriguing when plotted against the excavated features (fig. 10). The first point of interest is that the area of the bank and of the ditch had generally very

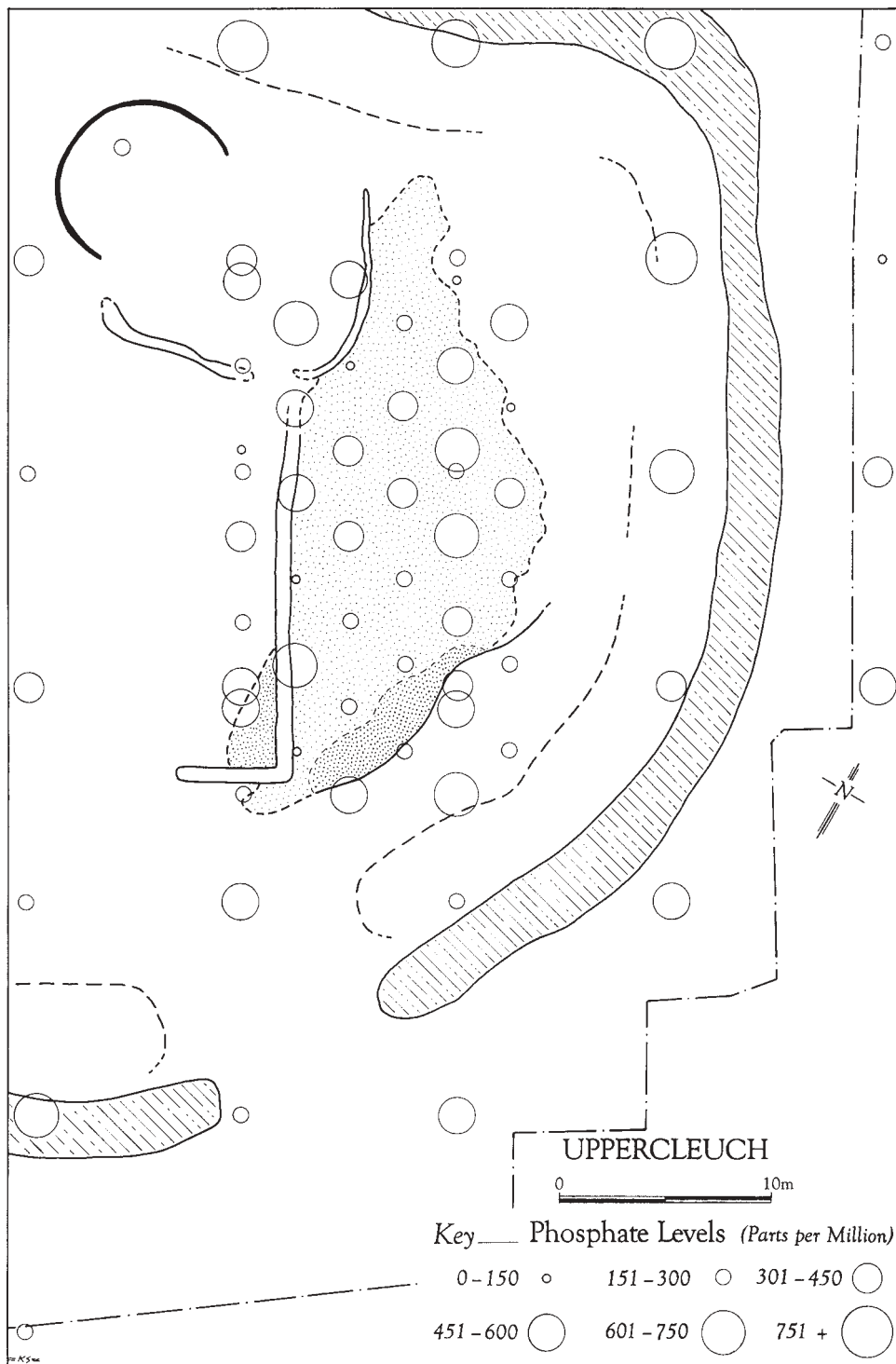


Fig. 10 Uppercleuch : Phosphate survey

high levels of phosphate, well above those to be expected from natural agencies (4:1). This may suggest that the ditch was used for waste disposal, the enhanced soil cast up occasionally in ditch cleaning. It is difficult to explain in other terms these extremely high levels of phosphates from this area. However, an alternative suggestion might be that the phosphates derive from activity pre-dating the enclosure which has been masked by the later activity. The soils pertaining to such activity would, if phosphate enhanced, retain their high phosphate levels despite the later removal of the archaeological material. However, in the absence of any clear supporting evidence, this must remain unresolved.

Hut circle

The second area of interest was the ground in front of the solitary round house, delineated by the construction slots (441 478), immediately adjacent to the cobbled yard. The general levels of phosphates in this area are high, in contrast to the sample taken from within the hut circle itself which fell within the range of natural levels. This is understandable in terms of keeping the hut floors relatively clean.

Cobbled yard

The cobbled yard itself, the original focus of interest for the phosphate survey, showed generally enhanced levels of phosphates. However, there was a large patch, adjacent to the later stone dump, where the phosphate levels were lower and within the range of natural soils. Generally, however, the levels were high enough to justify an interpretation of animal holding. The levels were largely organic in nature, suggesting that manure was the origin of the enhancement. The levels were not sufficiently different to the surrounding areas to state that the cobbled yard was of particular consequence in the pastoral activities on site. In connection with the structural evidence, however, it can be argued that this was an area where livestock were kept, necessitating the laying of cobbles to reduce the problems of drainage. It may be the case that the levels of phosphates are similar to those external to the hut circle because the cobbled yard would have been mucked out; this would result in partial enhancement. However, the levels obtained from the yard are high enough for this argument to be unnecessary to make the point of association with standing animals.

INTERPRETATION

Phasing

Analysis of the structural evidence, although hindered in most places by the truncation of features by the plough, revealed some evidence of archaeological phasing and potential multi-period use of site. However, this was only clearly demonstrated by the features sealed beneath the cobbled yard together with the hearth and stone dumps over the southeast end of the yard, and the post-stabilization events recorded in the ditch. Other hints of phasing within the enclosure were evident, but by no means certain. These include: the postholes within the estimated area covered by the enclosure bank at the north corner, the postholes suggestive of a later subsidiary structure or repair phase to the hut, and the posthole possibly cut by the construction slot (whether part of a smaller enclosure or not). Of these, pre-enclosure activity may be represented by the northern corner postholes, the features under the cobbled yard, and conceivably an earlier smaller fenced enclosure. In conclusion, scant traces of possible pre-enclosure activity were noted, but it would appear that most of the features are contemporary with the ditched enclosure. Nonetheless, it remains impossible to determine either a broader structural sequence within the enclosure, other than the phasing described above, or to establish the duration of occupation associated with the features.

Site Deposition and Reconstruction

Much of the site's later depositional history can be reconstructed from a study of the enclosure ditch sections and tentatively linked with later events on site. If the enclosure bank was entirely constructed from the up-cast of the ditch, then a fairly minor bank of c.1.5m height may be envisaged. However, with the loss of the contemporary ground surface it is hard to reconstruct original dimensions accurately, and a slightly more substantial ditch and bank might be considered, particularly if additional material was brought in to raise the bank. Nonetheless, the defences would certainly have been adequate to keep wolves and other wild animals out, especially if a palisade were built along the top of the bank, although there was no direct evidence for this additional construction. Stone tip lines on the inner edge of the ditch suggest some revetment or facing of the bank sides, but no further structural evidence for containment of the bank mass was observed. Whether a small berm existed between bank and ditch is unclear.

After the initial digging of the enclosure ditch there is no evidence (in section) for later recutting of the ditch, just as none was observed in the ditch sections from Boonies (Jobey 1975) and Long Knowe (Mercer 1981) in the Eskdale valley, although high phosphate levels recorded over the area of the bank at Uppercleuch could indicate upcast of ditch sludge from episodes of cleaning (see phosphate report). Unlike at Long Knowe, there was no evidence for a counter scarp on the outer edge of the ditch; otherwise the ditch and bank construction, including the evidence for stone revetment, appears to be remarkably similar to that recovered from the other two excavated native settlements of the area.

The simple entrance to the Uppercleuch enclosure, on the southeast side, preserved no evidence for a gate structure or means of closing off the entrance passage. There was also no evidence for metalling or wear through the entranceway. A simple barrier that might have

been rolled into place could therefore be hypothesised, based on this negative evidence. Alternatively, given the lack of surface features, truncation may have removed all evidence of a gate structure. Both Boonies and Long Knowe preserved evidence of gates, and the former (like the recently excavated evidence from Warden's Dyke Iron Age enclosure (Banks 1992) near Gretna) had a metallated approach to the entrance. Thus no great credence is attributed to this absence of evidence for a gate structure recorded at Uppercleuch.

Part of the later history of the site was preserved in the upper fill of the enclosure ditch, and this may be interpreted as cross-linking with some of the internal archaeological remains. At some unknown time, when the enclosure ditch had silted up, presumably long after the initial construction and occupation of the site, some minor activity is indicated by a hearth in the surviving hollow of the east ditch terminal. A further patch of burning in a late context, also in a hollow, at the south end of the cobbled yard may relate to this later period of use, although there is no direct link between these two deposits other than their relative phasing and similar circumstance. Evidence of later stone clearance activity was common to both these deposits: with the surviving hollow of the enclosure ditch and that recorded at the south end of the cobbled yard receiving dumps of large stones. This was followed by cultivation of the site, with ploughing continuing apparently unabated to the present day, removing all upstanding evidence of the enclosure.

Three large pits, excavated over the northwest end of the trench, also contained large stones and were perhaps finally utilized for stone clearance. However, whether this relates to the same episode of clearance as suggested for the dumps in the enclosure ditch and south end of the cobbles is not discernible, given the limited site stratigraphy.

Results from the phosphate analysis would appear to confirm the long-held view that cobbled yards in northern Iron Age enclosed settlements acted as animal holdings (cf. Clack 1982, 386). If so the slightly sunken nature of the cobbled yard at Uppercleuch might reasonably be a result of prolonged animal trample. In fact the unprompted independent view of the present farmer on seeing the cobble surface was exactly this interpretation. Nevertheless, it should be noted that the distinct hollow lined with a kerb along the southeast side of the cobbles is a man-made feature, probably serving to level the cobbled yard and avoid concentrated puddling.

The construction slots, which appear to demarcate different areas of activity, preserved impressions of fairly evenly spaced uprights. It would seem most unlikely that these represent remains of a simple open fence (where a line of postholes would be the standard archaeological record), but rather they probably served as supports for a wall or screen construction, firmly bedded into the slots. A wattle screen, perhaps the preferred reconstruction, would also have served to shelter the hut circle area and the cobbled yard from the prevailing southwest wind. The slightly larger slot along the west side of the cobbled yard, taking the full force of the wind and containment of the animals, may imply a more substantial superstructure, with additional buttress support provided at the south end by the small arm of the L-shaped plan and a large posthole. Access between the various areas divided by these screens was provided at their point of convergence, where entrance gaps in association with postholes (interpreted as gate posts) were observed.

Interpretation of a habitation area demarcated by the screen slots is based upon the evidence for a hut circle, and the remains of a hearth would appear to confirm that this building

functioned as a house. Also the layout of both curvilinear and rectilinear native enclosures commonly include structures interpreted as human dwellings fronting onto an animal yard (Ritchie and Ritchie 1981, 100). To this end it might be reasonable to assume that further houses lay higher up the slope under the unexcavated half of the site, swinging round in an arc from the single excavated example recorded here.

A reconstruction for the hut circle has already been suggested, where a planked or conjoining series of stakes would rest in the ring-groove, with the greater weight of the roof supported by the larger internal posts. For similarly featureless ring-grooves recorded at Long Knowe, Mercer (1981, 51) suggested a reconstruction based on bent branches tied at the top, forming a Victorian bird cage arrangement. However, this imaginative reconstruction is the product of an absence of internal postholes, which the author considered necessary to support any kind of heavy superstructure. Both internal and external postholes were plentiful about the Uppercleuch ring-groove, and here more of a problem was posed in interpreting the various functions assigned to such a complex post plan.

It is unclear, in the limited stratigraphy, whether more than one phase of building is represented by these postholes, but the likelihood of additional structural phases about the hut circle does seem high given the grouping of these features in this area. A subsidiary building or structure attached to the side of the hut circle, perhaps in a later phase, is suggested by a cluster of postholes at what is perceived to be the rear of the hut, two of which appeared to cut the ring-groove. Other postholes and stake holes immediately external to the line of the ring-groove remain uninterpreted. The two small inner postholes may relate to activity about the hearth, possibly screening the fire from an entrance on the east.

The large oval ring of posts, adjacent to the hut circle area and covering the northern extent of the relatively archaeological barren area, may represent structural remains of an open-air fenced enclosure, measuring 16m across its long axis east-west by 12m north-south. If we are correct, this could have functioned as an animal pen. The fact that one of the postholes which may be included in this arrangement appears to be cut by a construction slot implies that the pen may be of an earlier phase, perhaps relating to a primary layout of the enclosure or possibly pre-dating it. However, as described above the interpretation of this post-ring is a speculative reconstruction of the posthole plan, and no great credence should be attached to the suggestion of an animal pen with two funnelled entrances.

The relative absence of archaeological features in this sector of the site, particularly that immediately adjacent to the enclosure entrance, may not be an accurate representation of the final plan. Truncation of remains should be considered likely, especially as this area is coincident with the slightly higher ground on the up-slope side of the site (fig. 2), where ploughing would have had greatest effect. Here it is noticeable that the surviving pit on the west up-slope side of the site, close to the trench edge, is much shallower than the other larger pits and this may be viewed as a measure of the truncation factor.

Site Economy and Function

A paucity of artefacts together with minimal recovery of charred cereal grain, despite extensive sampling, and non-survival of bone in the acidic soils, leaves few direct indications for the economy of the site. Nevertheless, negative evidence may be used, with due

caution, to suggest only small scale arable farming. It is surely significant that large scale excavation of half of the enclosure produced no quernstones, pounders or rubbers; all tools traditionally associated with evidence of arable practises (cf. Clack 1982, 386), although it is acknowledged that clearance of the site prior to abandonment could produce a similar situation, and might also account for the absence of pottery (see discussion). Nevertheless, when viewed in conjunction with the structural evidence little conclusive evidence for large scale arable farming can be drawn from the archaeological remains.

Nonetheless, the limited evidence for emmer wheat consumption, chiefly from one of three small rubbish pits outside the enclosure entrance, suggest some arable farming in the area, although the absence of chaff and weed seed contaminants suggests that cleaning and processing of grain was carried out elsewhere, which is supported by the absence of cereal processing tools recovered from the site. Pollen evidence from the enclosure ditch also offers little support to the case for crop production in the immediate environs of the site, but rather suggests a grass and heathland habitat more in keeping with livestock management.

If the site was situated at the centre of such an environment, and given the limited evidence of arable farming recovered from the site, a specialist function of animal husbandry may be suggested for the settlement enclosure. However, the identification of the nature of the livestock can only be conjectural given the lack of faunal remains. At native and Pre-Roman Iron Age settlements in northern England where bone survives, eg. Hartburn (Jobey 1973a), Kennel Hall Knowe (Jobey 1978), and Coxhoe (Haselgrove and Allon 1982), the species lists have included cattle, sheep, possibly goat, pig, horse, red deer, dog and fowl, and it might be reasonable to assume a similar range at Uppercleuch. Although it should be pointed out that the cobbled yard would hardly be suitable for standing cattle, for these heavier beasts would soon break up the surface. In addition there appears to be no provision for drainage to deal with the large amounts of effluent produced by standing cows (always a problem in confinement of cattle even in present day farming (pers. comm. S Smith)). However, it would be unwise to draw any conclusions in favour of a sheep dominated economy from this observation, since the pollen evidence would seem to be consistent with quality grazing land suitable for cattle rearing, and cobbled yards, not dissimilar in make up to Uppercleuch, have been recorded at Hartburn, Northumberland (Jobey 1973a) where, putting aside all issues of determining actual numbers, cattle bones survive as the major species. Also recent excavations at what may be seen as broadly contemporary sites in a wide sweep across the Scottish border area and Lowland Scotland, eg. Hartburn (Jobey 1973a), Kennel Hall Knowe (Jobey 1978), Dryburn Bridge (Triscott 1982), appear to demonstrate the predominance of cattle in the local Iron Age economy. Where more detailed faunal analysis is available at Catcote, Cleveland (Hodgson 1968), Broxmouth, East Lothian (Barnetson 1982) and Thorpe Thewles, Cleveland (Rackham 1987), a preference for beef production (McCormick 1992) can be recognised in the bone assemblages. Set against this current data base it is hard to see the Uppercleuch enclosure as other than a ranching based farmstead.

Excavation of half of this enclosure produced no evidence for weaving, as exemplified in an absence of spindle whorls and loom weights, nor any evidence for metal working.

DISCUSSION

The Uppercleuch enclosure as a whole cannot be specifically dated, but on morphological grounds it may be compared to the dated Pre-Roman Iron Age and native settlement enclosures of the Border regions. Much analogy in discussion of the structural features with the closest excavated enclosures of this date range, Boonies (Jobey 1975) and Long Knowe (Mercer 1981) in the Eskdale valley, has already been drawn. Of these, the smaller Boonies settlement is radiocarbon and artefactually dated to the late first through to the second century AD, and the Long Knowe occupation, on the strength of two radiocarbon assays, to the second half of the first millennium BC. In the case of Uppercleuch, radiocarbon dating was attempted using samples from the hearth in the hut circle, the double posthole at the end of the ring-groove and charcoal in the construction slots. However, after submission, these contexts along with others producing environmental samples from immediately below the plough horizon were found to be contaminated with modern uncharred plant remains and thus highly likely to contain an element of more recent carbonised material (see plant macrofossil report). Hence the return of unreliable and consequently unusable dates of 1500 ± 65 BP uncal (AA-8789) from the posthole and 860 ± 60 BP uncal (AA-8790) from the linear slot. No result for the hearth was returned due to a laboratory error.

The few artefacts recovered from the site were also unhelpful in securely dating the enclosure, with the Romano-British glass bangle fragment occurring in a late post-occupation context. The absence of pottery, Roman or otherwise, is not in itself diagnostic of a specific period of occupation either side of the Roman incursions, nor is it altogether uncommon for indigenous northern settlements spanning this era, such as the nearby Long Knowe enclosure and Rispain Camp (Haggarty and Haggarty 1983). On the other hand it has been claimed (Haselgrove 1982, 59) that the friable nature of some Iron Age pottery does not survive modern ploughing, whereas the more durable Roman artefacts do should a settlement have an occupation of this period. At Uppercleuch total excavation of half of the interior of the enclosure and sizeable sections of the ditch below the plough horizon still produced no pottery, and the possibility of an aceramic society must be considered. Clearance of the settlement at abandonment may also be a consideration, although it is thought hardly likely to account for the absence of pottery from the earlier site contexts. Wooden bowls, wicker baskets and the use of leather containers for storage, which would not survive in the aerobic soils of Uppercleuch, should be considered as a missing part of the archaeological record and may have served as an adequate alternative to ceramic vessels.

Given the absence of pottery the enclosure might be seen as having only a limited domestic function, perhaps largely serving as a gathering point for the surrounding herds. However, given the substantial nature of the site this interpretation is thought unlikely unless a purely defensive argument be evoked (see below), for annual round-ups only require a strongly fenced enclosure (Coggins 1986, 68) rather than the hugely labour intensive construction of a ditch and bank. Indeed, even in accepting the settlement evidence, not least in the form of the hut circle complete with hearth analogous in plan with other Iron Age/Romano-British settlements (see interpretation), as pointing to a domestic function, we are still left with explaining the need for such a substantial boundary to the Uppercleuch enclosure. This quandary in relation to the full spectra of Iron Age and Romano-British settlement enclosures has been the topic for much recent debate, most usefully summarized

and elaborated by Hingley (1990). In the case of Uppercleuch there is no clear declaration in the archaeology for the significance of the monumental nature of the bank and ditch construction. The obvious defensive properties of an internal bank fronted by a ditch are apparent in repelling attack and also keeping wild animals at bay, especially if a palisade was placed on top. However, if defence from marauding 'cowboys' was of primary importance, then why was the site not positioned on the top of the rise? Thus the social factors of status and statements in the landscape aimed at defining a social group may be evoked to part explain the boundary construction at Uppercleuch, although again a more effective assertion of these social statements might have been gained by siting on top of slope. In essence the truth may lie in a combination of factors, and we may assume their changing importance to the population at different times.

The shape of the enclosure is also intriguing, forming as it does something between a curvilinear and rectilinear plan. Many suggestions have been made (cf. Haselgrove 1982, 79; Higham 1982, 111; Heslop 1987, 5) that the shape of enclosures relate to topographical restraints and the need to fit in with land use patterns and divisions. At Uppercleuch the ploughed nature of the site and an absence of surrounding cropmarks on the aerial photographs leaves little to endorse this point. However, the line of a hedge or linear planting running at a tangent to the southeast corner of the enclosure was evident. While this may be of any period and not necessarily related to the life time of the settlement, the possibility that it represents a field boundary respecting the turn of the ditch should not go unmentioned. Also it should be noted that this was the sole area about the entrance where any extent of the exterior was examined. Elsewhere only a narrow working width was exposed, insufficient to assert with confidence that there was no further evidence of land divisions associated with the site.

In sum, large scale excavation of Uppercleuch and post-excavation analysis has served to highlight a farmstead enclosure of probable Late Iron Age/Roman Iron Age period practising what would appear to be a predominantly pastoral regime. Some emmer wheat was being grown but the limited quantities involved and absence of any associated artefactual evidence may suggest no great cultivation of this resource. A similar pastoral emphasis, although partly attributable to the poor land potential of the higher ground, was determined from the excavation at Long Knowe on the side of the Eskdale valley, possibly relating to summer grazing (Mercer 1981, 71). A subsistence economy beyond that of simple survival is surely indicated by the size of the Uppercleuch construction and the investment in resources to manage the livestock in this lowland environment. Thus we may perceive Uppercleuch as functioning at the centre of a small economic community, exerting some control over the manner of exploitation of its immediate environs. How far this sphere of influence may have ranged, and the site's social ranking and the nature of interaction within the wider settlement pattern of the area requires a larger data base of excavated settlements. However, if we were to gauge status through economic success, acknowledging all its variables, we ought to note that Uppercleuch did not produce a complex palimpsest plan from sustained lengthy occupation as seen at Boonies (Jobey 1975) nor evidence of huts being rebuilt as was recorded at Long Knowe (Mercer 1981). But this observation aside, some caution must be attached to all the wider issues of interpretation at Uppercleuch as an unexcavated half of the enclosure remains, its secrets safe for the time being.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The fieldwork part of this project was financed by the Scottish Office Industry Department (Roads Directorate) with a contribution from Glasgow University. Historic Scotland arranged and provided funding for the post-excavation analysis and publication of this report. I am indebted to all those who worked with me on the excavation, and supervisory staff A Leslie, A Radley, H Smith, K Speller, G Turnbull and R Will, who saw to the production of the site record. My thanks go to I Banks, A Clapham, D Hale, and R Scaife for their specialist contributions to this report, and K Speller for the illustrations. Earlier drafts of the report were commented on by J Barrett, S Driscoll and W Hanson, although all responsibility for error rests with the author. A final debt of gratitude is due to Mr. Smith, then of Jardine Hall Mains Farm, who accommodated this large scale excavation on his land and facilitated our work.

ARCHIVE

The archive for this project has been deposited with the National Monuments Record of Scotland, and the few finds are held in the care of the Royal Museum of Scotland, Edinburgh.

The Society is indebted to Historic Scotland for a grant towards the publication costs of this paper.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Anderson, J. M. 1976 'An ignition method for determination of total phosphorous in lake sediments', *Water Research*, 10, 329-331.
- Banks, I. 1992 *Warden's Dyke*, (interim report), Glasgow Univ.
- Barbour, J. 1899 'The camps and earthworks at Birrenswark', *Proc Soc Antiq Scot*, 33, 219-249.
- Barnetson, L. P. D. 1982 'Animal husbandry: clues from Broxmouth', in Harding (ed) 1982, 101-105.
- Behre, K-E. 1976 'Beginn und form der plaggenwirtschaft in Nordwestdeutschland nach pollenanalytischen in Ostfriesland', *Neue Ausgrabungen und Forschungen in Niedersachsen*, 10, 197-224.
- Behre, K-E. 1981 'The interpretation of anthropogenic indicators in pollen diagrams', *Pollen et Spores*, 23, 225-245.
- Berglund, B. E. 1969 'Vegetation and human influences in south Scandinavia during prehistoric time', *Oikos*, Supplement, 12, 9-28.
- Clack, P. A. G. 1982 'The Northern Frontier: Farming in the military zone', in Miles, D. (ed) *The Romano-British Countryside*, BAR British Ser, 103(ii), Oxford, 377-402.
- Clack, P. and Haselgrove, S. 1982 (eds) *Rural Settlement in the Roman North*, Durham.
- Coggins, D. 1986 *Upper Teesdale: The Archaeology of a North Pennine Valley*, BAR British Ser, 150, Oxford.
- Dickson, C. 1990 'Experimental processing and cooking of emmer and spelt wheats and the Roman army diet', in Robinson, D. E. (ed) *Experimentation and Reconstruction in Environmental Archaeology*, Symposia A.E.A. no. 9 Roskilde, Denmark 1988, Oxford, 33-39.
- Groenman-Van Waateringe, W. 1986 'Grazing possibilities in the Neolithic of the Netherlands', in Behre, K-E. (ed) *Anthropogenic Indicators in Pollen Diagrams*, Rotterdam, 187-202.
- Haggarty, A. and Haggarty, G. 1983 'Excavations at Rispaun Camp, Whithorn 1978-1981', *Trans Dumfries Gallo-way Nat Hist Antiq Soc*, 58, 21-51.
- Hale, D. N. and Noel, M. 1991 'Some quantitative pollen extraction tests leading to a modified technique for cave sediments', in Budd, P., Chapman, B., Jackson, C., Janaway, R. C. and Ottoway, B. S. (eds) *Archaeological Sciences 1989: Proceedings of a Conference on the Applications of Scientific Techniques to Archaeology*, Oxford, 319-324.

- Harding, D. W. 1982 (ed) *Later Prehistoric Settlement in South-East Scotland*, Univ Edinburgh occ paper 8.
- Haselgrove, C. C. 1982 'Indigenous settlement patterns in the Tyne-Tees lowlands', in Clack and Haselgrove (eds) 1982, 57-104.
- Haselgrove, C. C. and Allon, V. L. 1982 'An Iron Age settlement at West House, Coxhoe, County Durham', *Archaeologia Aeliana*, ser 5, 10, 25-51.
- Helbaek, H. 1952 'Early crop plants in southern England', *Proc Prehist Soc*, 18, 194-233.
- Heslop, D. H. 1987 *The Excavation of an Iron Age Settlement at Thorpe Thewles, Cleveland, 1980-1982*, CBA Research Rep 65, London.
- Higham, N. J. 1982 'The Roman impact upon rural settlement in Cumbria', in Clack and Haselgrove (eds) 1982, 105-122.
- Hillman, G. 1984 'Interpretation of archaeological plant remains: the application of ethnographic models from Turkey', in Van Zeist, W. and Casparie, W. A. (eds) *Plants and Ancient Man*, Rotterdam, 1-41.
- Hingley, R. 1990 'Boundaries surrounding Iron Age and Romano-British settlements', *Scot Arch Review*, 7, 96-103.
- Hodgson, G. W. I. 1968 'A comparative account of the animal remains from Corstopitum and the Iron Age site of Catcote near Hartlepool, County Durham', *Archaeologia Aeliana*, ser 4, 46, 127-162.
- Jacomot, S. 1987 *Prähistorische Getreidefunde*, Botanisches Institut der Universität Abteilung Pflanzensystematik und Geobotanik, Basel.
- Jobey, G. 1966 'Homesteads and settlements of the frontier area', in Thomas, C. (ed) *Rural Settlement in Roman Britain*, CBA Research Rep 7, London, 1-14.
- Jobey, G. 1971 'Early settlement in eastern Dumfriesshire', *Trans Dumfries Galloway Nat Hist Antiq Soc*, 48, 78-105.
- Jobey, G. 1973a 'A native settlement at Hartburn and the Devil's Causeway, Northumberland', *Archaeologia Aeliana*, ser 5, 1, 11-53.
- Jobey, G. 1973b 'Romano-British settlement at Tower Knowe, Wellhaugh, Northumberland', *Archaeologia Aeliana*, ser 5, 1, 55-79.
- Jobey, G. 1975 'Excavations at Boonies, Westerkirk, and the nature of Romano-British settlement in eastern Dumfriesshire', *Proc Soc Antiq Scot*, 105, 119-140.
- Jobey, G. 1978 'Iron Age and Romano-British settlements on Kennel Hall Knowe, North Tynedale, Northumberland', *Archaeologia Aeliana*, ser 5, 6, 1-28.
- Jobey, G. 1982 'The settlement at Doubstead and Romano-British settlement on the coastal plain between Tyne and Forth', *Archaeologia Aeliana*, ser 5, 10, 1-23.
- Johnson, D. A. 1989 'Excavation of a cropmark site at Carronbridge, Dumfries and Galloway', in *Archaeological Operations and Conservation, Annual Report 1989*, Edinburgh, 17-20.
- Johnson, D. A. 1990 'Carronbridge', *Discovery and Excavation in Scotland 1990*, Council for Scottish Archaeology.
- Jones, M. 1981 'The development of crop husbandry', in Jones, M. and Dimbleby, G. W. (eds) *The Environment of Man: the Iron Age to the Saxon Period*, BAR British Ser, 87, Oxford, 95-127.
- Kilbride-Jones, H. E. 1938 'Glass armlets in Britain', *Proc Soc Antiq Scot*, 72, 366-392.
- Mercer, R. 1981 'The excavation of an earthwork enclosure at Long Knowe, Eskdale, Dumfriesshire, 1976', *Trans Dumfries Galloway Nat Hist Antiq Soc*, 56, 38-72.
- McCormick, F. 1992 'Early faunal evidence for dairying', *Oxford Journ Arch*, 2(ii), 201-209.
- Rackham, D. J. 1987 'The animal bone', in Heslop 1987, 99-109.
- Rackham, O. 1980 *Ancient Woodland its History, Vegetation and uses in England*, London.
- RCAHMS 1920 *Seventh Report with Inventory of Monuments and Constructions in the County of Dumfries*, Edinburgh.
- RCAHMS 1980 *The Archaeological Sites and Monuments of Upper Eskdale, Annandale and Eskdale District, Dumfries and Galloway Region*, Society Antiquaries of Scotland Field Survey.

RCAHMS 1981 *The Archaeological Sites and Monuments of Ewesdale and Lower Eskdale, Annandale and Eskdale District, Dumfries and Galloway Region*, Society Antiquaries of Scotland Field Survey.

Ritchie, G. and Ritchie, A. 1981 *Scotland: Archaeology and Early History*, London.

Stace, C. 1991 *New Flora of the British Isles*, Cambridge.

Stevenson, R. B. K. 1976 'Romano-British glass bangles', *Glasgow Arch Journ*, 4, 45-54.

Triscott, J. 1982 'Excavation at Dryburn Bridge, East Lothian', in Harding (ed) 1982, 117-124.

Van der Veen, M. 1989 'The plant remains', in Smith, C. 'The excavation at Dod Law West hillfort, Northumberland', *Northern Arch*, 9, 33-38.

SUNDAYWELL FARM, DUNSCORE.

FIELD SURVEY AND AN EXCAVATION OF HITHERTO UNRECORDED SITES
1988-91

by

Henry Gough-Cooper, Laura Gough-Cooper and Chris Crowe.

Introduction

Sundaywell today is a hill-farm in Glenesslin (NX 811 844), which glen constitutes the western half of the parish of Dunscore in the county of Dumfries (fig.1). The Ordnance Survey shows four historical landmarks: an extensive cairn-field, a fort, Brockloch (a ruin) and Sundaywell Tower. However, a considerable number of other features ignored by the Ordnance Survey are visible on unimproved ground and we have recorded them in detail. They are here presented and assessed for, we believe, the first time¹. Fig.2 shows the location of the areas we have examined, and these are now described in detail.

PIPER PARK [A on Fig.2]
(O.S. field number 254/257)

The field names which head this and the next two sections are taken from an 1846 estate map of Sundaywell (Gough-Cooper, Estate Records), followed by their numbers on the Ordnance Survey, 2nd Edition 25" map, 1899.

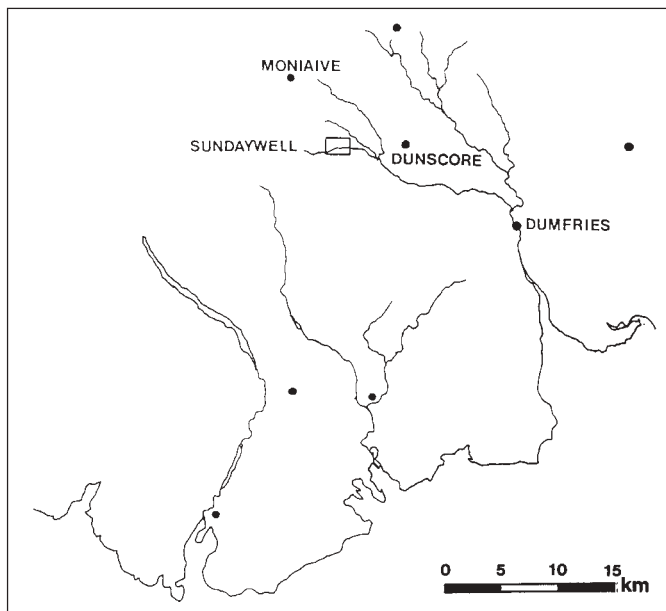


Fig. 1 : Sundaywell, Glenesslin, Dumfriesshire. Location map.

The present farmhouse at Sundaywell consists of the Tower thought to date from before 1600, a domestic annex supposedly added before 1800, and a range of steading buildings from the 18th and 19th centuries. The Tower has been modernised, probably in the 19th century, and no archaic features remain, apart from a small walled-up window in the west wall where it is visible in the grain-loft of the more recent range. All these buildings are still in use. There are hints of outlying structures in the farmhouse garden - possibly of a circuit wall.

¹ Since this report was written, the Royal Commission have published a survey which duplicates some of the material which appears here - see RCAHMS, 1994, *Glenesslin, Nithsdale, an Archaeological Survey*.

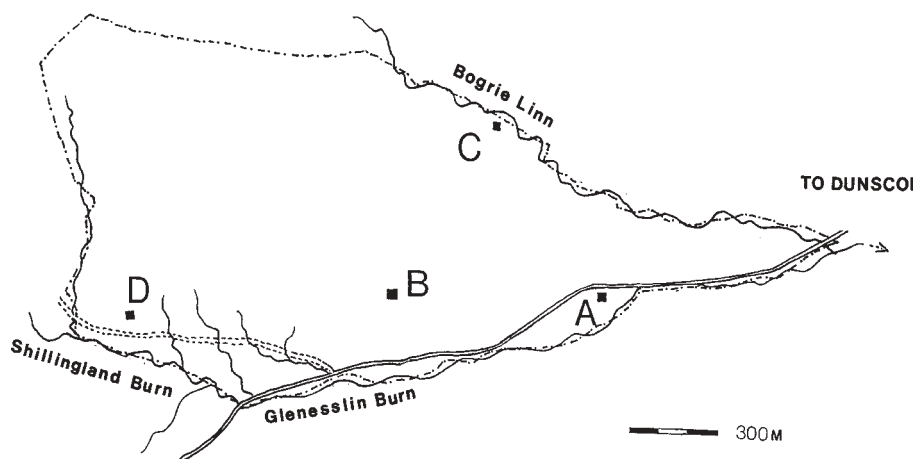


Fig. 2: Sundaywell, the boundary of the estate. A, Sundaywell Tower; B, Brockloch ruined farm buildings; C, Bottom Park settlement ruins; D, Sundaywell Moor settlement.

In the rough ground immediately to the south and west of the farmhouse and steading, by the Glenesslin burn, there are extensive remains of obsolete farming activity. The valley floor has been leaved to create five small level enclosures [A on fig.3] which have a good depth of stone-free soil, suitable for arable cropping. The intersecting banks have been eroded, but still stand to a height of 0.5-1.25 metres in places. These fields are terraced, falling back towards the east in 20-30 cm gradations. The bank at small B is larger, almost 10 metres across at the base and still standing a metre high for most of its length. It is built of small stones and earth, and would appear to predate the other banks on this side. It has been partially destroyed at the north end by the 19th century mill-pond and leat to the farm. Immediately to the east of these enclosures is a system of water-meadows which are now permanently waterlogged. These [B on fig.3] seem to have been irrigated by the small burn [D] from the north. This burn appears on the first O.S. map of the farm but has now been culverted away and is no longer visible. The water-meadows are bounded by low stony banks of very irregular orientation closely following minute changes in the level of the ground down to the course of the burn. The field-systems are difficult to date, but are probably associated with the land use by the occupants of the Tower in the mediaeval phase. The water-meadows may have existed as managed systems until the construction of the mill-leat. No traces of the mill now remain but the outwash system is still visible, the decay of which has created drainage problems on the south side of the farm steading.

Other archaeological features on fig.3 are now listed in chronological order. A recent visit by the inspectors from the Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland has revealed a quantity of burnt mounds by the Glenesslin and Shillingland Burns, one good example standing 0.75 metres high and 12 metres across [BM]. There is also a cluster of cairns revetted with large boulders and now covered with a layer of turf [E]. Some of these show evidence of having been robbed of stone, perhaps for building; others have been added to by field clearance. Some seem to have suffered internal collapse or have possibly been disturbed in an attempt to get at the burials they may have held. Clearance cairns and spoil-tips of great variety are also found, and a possible hut platform [P]. Also, in one of the water-meadows on a dry shelf are the foundations of a small boat-shaped hut [H].

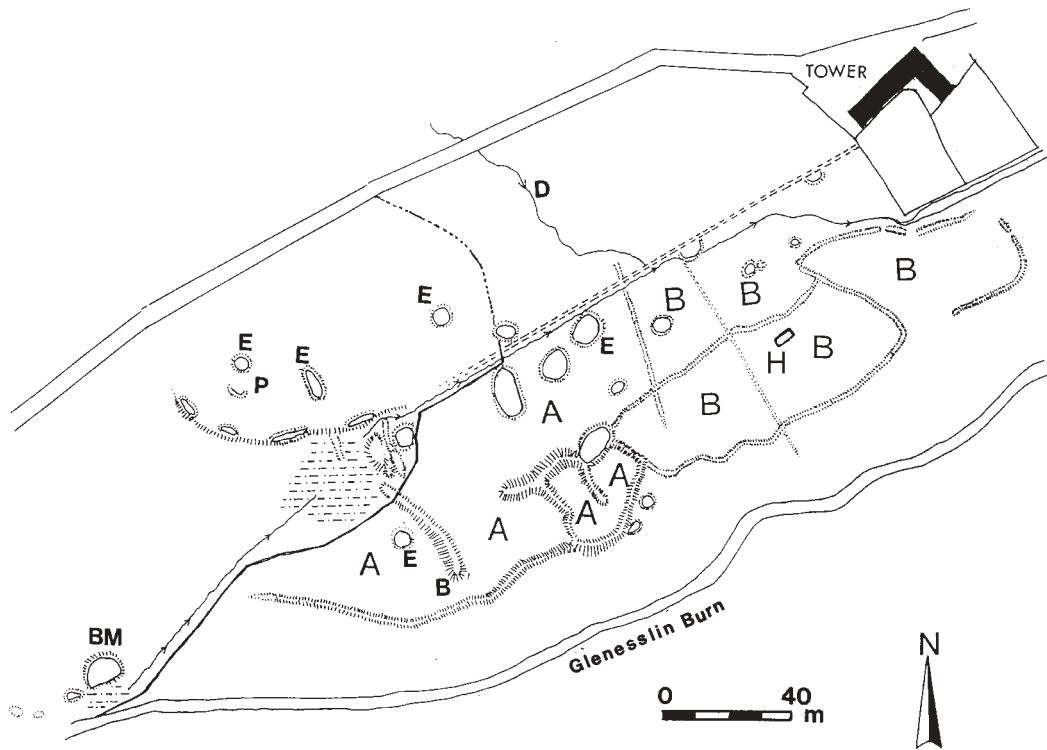


Fig. 3: Piper Park. A, small field enclosures; B, managed water-meadow system. Smaller capitals represent the following features: B, bank; D, feeder burn for water-meadows; E, kerbed cairns; P, hut platform; H, hut foundations. BM indicates burnt mound.

This area has evidently been utilised from prehistoric times. The cairns have sometimes been obliterated by, or incorporated into, the later field system. There are signs that this has in turn been partly erased - between the public road and the mill-lead - by later improvement. We suppose that this is a relic of what was once a more extensive area of small mediaeval fields surrounding the Tower which gave way to the present field system at the time of the enclosures in the 18th century.

BROCKLOCH PARK [B on Fig.2]
(O.S. field number 314)

The site of the steading, recorded on the O.S. map, is south-facing, about 50 metres above the valley floor on a terrace some 80 metres in length and 10 metres broad. Presently the upstanding ruins show four clusters of buildings (fig.4). Of these A and B on the plan appear to be the dwelling, either in two parts or with a central corridor, substantially built of stone, possibly of the bastle type. C, on a steep downward slope, is probably a byre. D is a store and well-preserved corn-drying kiln. The enclosures of the settlement are still visible, showing two farmyards with entrances to the east, west and south.

In the modern field, below the farmhouse ruins, are the remains of the Brockloch field system (fig.5), a complicated array of small fields with irregular boundaries following the

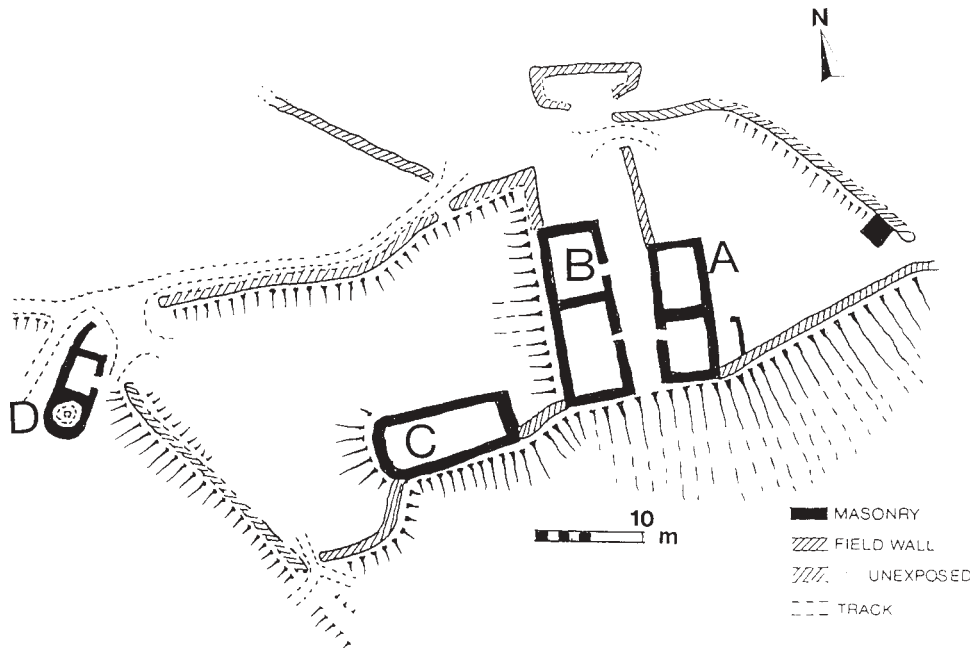


Fig. 4: Brockloch farm ruins. A and B, two parts of the dwelling; C, byre; D, store and corn-drying kiln. There would appear to be two yards in this complex.

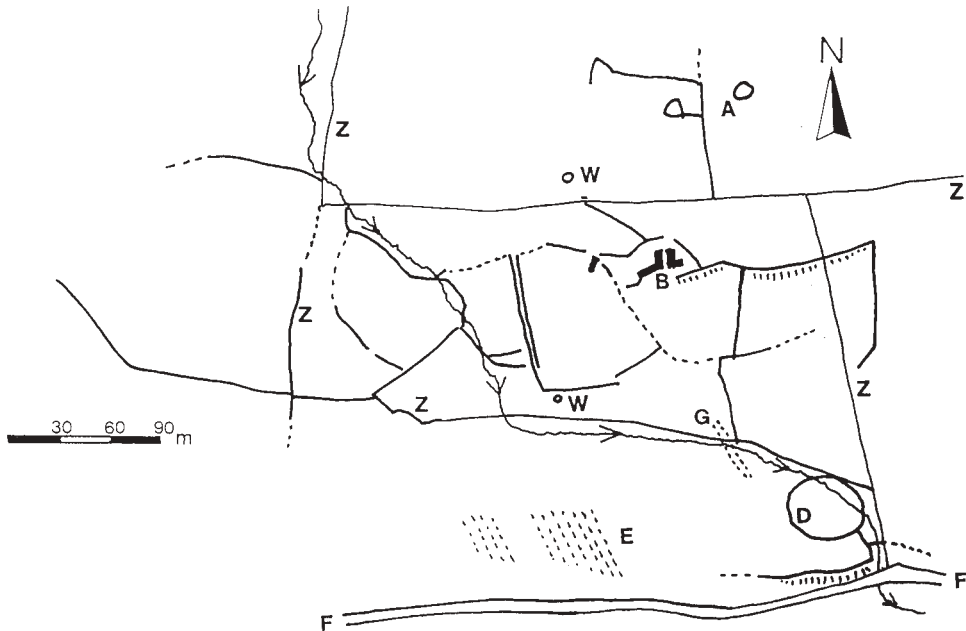


Fig. 5: Brockloch relict field system. The modern field boundaries are lettered Z, other features are W, wells; A, hut platform and traces of earlier field system; D, (?) cattle pond; E, rig and furrow cultivation traces; G, ford across burn; F, public road.

natural contours. We can also identify a trackway to the south and a ford across a brook, which is still in use. This leads to a broad ridge showing faint signs of rig and furrow [E on Fig.5]. To the east of this is the remains of a circular pound some 40 metres in diameter with a stream running through its northern edge. To the north and east the field system has been obscured by later cultivation, but in the field immediately to the east (O.S. 313) there are traces of a field wall linking into the system and many clearance tips and cairns. To the north-east, in the field immediately above the farmhouse (O.S. 315), there are traces of rig and furrow on the top of the slope. Also in this field, about 100 metres to the north of the farmhouse, there appears to be a hut-circle and associated field-system, and at the extreme north-west corner of this field there is another circular pound with a reinforced entrance of large boulders to the south 1.5 metres wide. The pound itself is 22 metres from south to north and 19 metres from east to west. This is perhaps a large round-house and it is associated with numerous other traces of human activity, hut-depressions, cairns and earth banks. On the moor to the west is a very large area of clearance cairns, amongst which the Royal Commission identified burnt mounds, which may be a continuation of this general pattern of activity.

BOTTOM PARK [C on Fig.2]
(O.S. field number 316)

Of the three large areas surveyed, this contains the most extensive system of ruined field

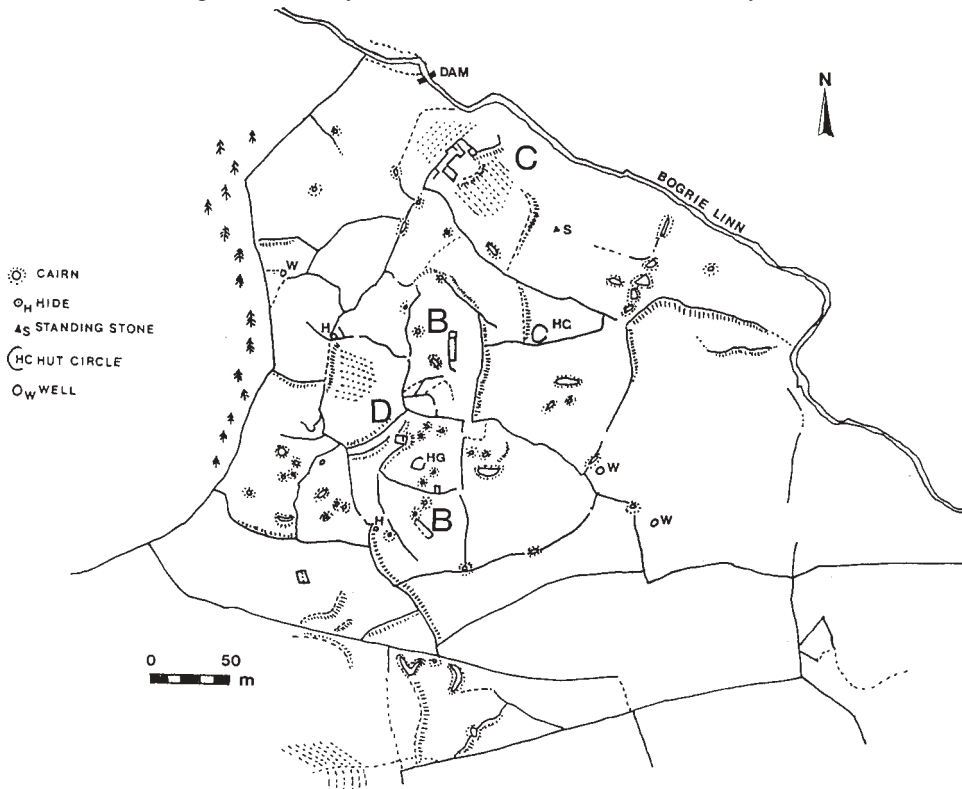


Fig. 6: Bottom Park, relict field systems. B, longhouses; C, complex of buildings by linn; D, ruined farm building with stock pounds.

dykes, but unlike Brockloch and Sundaywell the central focus of the complex is unclear. It is possible that the name is cognate with “Cotton”, a settlement marked hereabouts on General Roy’s map, c. 1750.

On a level hill brow on the north side of the area beside the Bogrie Linn are traces of a cluster of buildings (fig.6, C). They appear to have been built of rubble foundations, perhaps with turf walls. The interiors are small, in one case only 3 x 5 metres. A trackway to this complex is still visible as a short hollow-way from the field system to the south-west. Some 60 metres north-west of this, the vestiges of a washed-out dam can be seen on the south-west side of the Linn. From the remaining traces the dam was an earth and boulder structure some 3.5 metres thick spanning a cleuch some 20 metres wide and 4 metres deep. From this point up the Linn the cleuch becomes broader and wider providing for a pond which would have been some 50 metres long and about half as wide. Although there are no traces of a mill-lead to the cluster of buildings below, it seems probable that the dam was in some way associated with this.

The rest of the area is covered by a field system built out of clearance and terraced to take advantage of the contours of the rough ground. These fields show evidence of having been constructed in several phases, with underlying disused dykes and overlying reinforcement at the time of the enclosures. Four of these areas show signs of rig and furrow. Among these fields are clearance cairns, sometimes incorporated into dykes or revetments for the terracing. Near the centre are the vestiges of two longhouses [B], and between them, at the centre, the ruins of a small square building [D] with the central division still visible. The longhouses appear only as shallow depressions with earthfast stone outlines, whereas building D has upstanding stone walls to about 1 metre with well-defined corners. To the south-east of the northern longhouse is what appears to be a hut-circle [HC] which may have been preserved because the later dykes have so channelled the burn running close by it as to create a marshy area in which it now, improbably, lies. A standing stone further north of this is possibly an erratic boulder. Two other small buildings, perhaps 19th century milking sheds are located at the extreme west of the site near the old head-dyke of the modern field system which was re-sited in the last century a little further south. There are also two small stone hides connected with more recent use of the land for rough shooting.

SUNDAYWELL MOOR SETTLEMENT [D on Fig.2]
(NX 792 845)

In the early 1980’s one of the authors discovered a longhouse with outbuildings on Sundaywell Moor. It lies on the 200 metre contour, about 100 metres north of the Shillingland Burn, which here forms the boundary between Sundaywell and the lands of Castramon.

The site is on a natural terrace about 80 metres long, improved by revetting and excavation, situated 60 metres north of the public road to Loch Urr. Criss-crossing this road are the vestiges of a former trackway some 2-2.5 metres wide which at this point lies between the farmstead and the road. A spur leads from the trackway to the east end of the farmstead [fig.7], the trackway itself disappearing some sixty metres before the modern boundary dyke [H on fig.8], although faint traces of it, or a similar track, can be detected further west.

Our survey [fig.7] shows foundations of stone buildings and stock-pens, and an enclosed yard. A burn runs by the east end and is forded by the trackway. Buildings A and B seem to

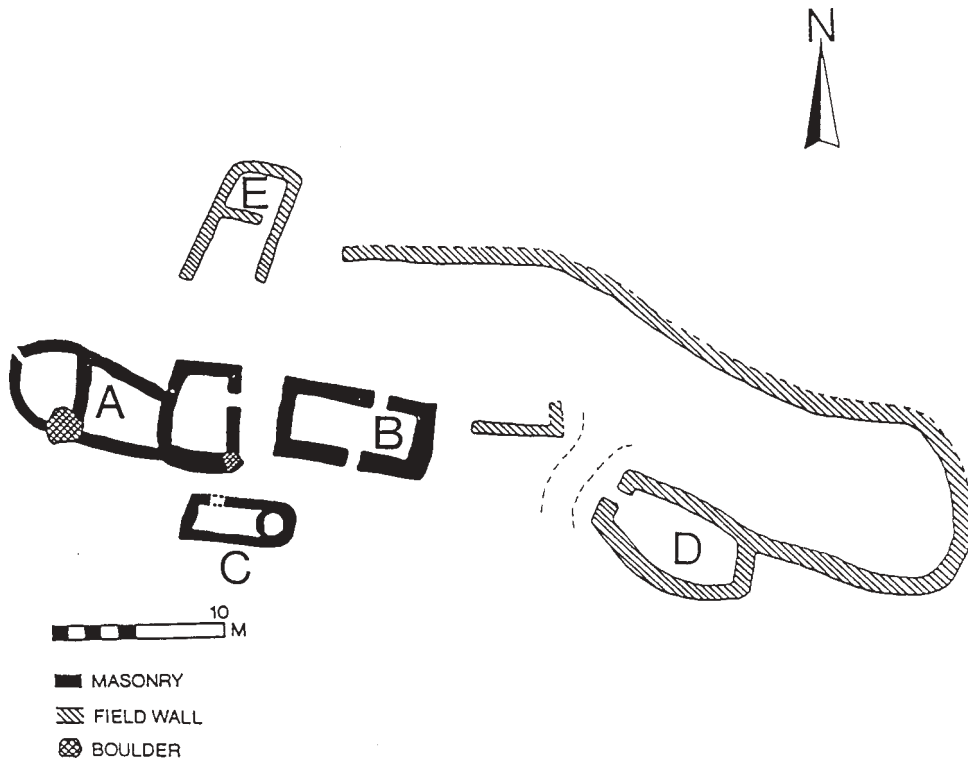


Fig. 7: Sundaywell Moor settlement. A,B and C would appear to be the main farm buildings with B as the dwelling and C as a store with corn-dryer. D stock pound; E, remains of a badly ruined hut (?).

be a longhouse with a byre at the western end. Building C is a small detached barn with what looks like a corn-drying kiln at its eastern end. Enclosure D is probably a stock-pen.

A trial excavation in 1989 sectioned building B [fig.9] and revealed a homestead built of boulders, probably roofed with turf. Wooden roof supports may have rested directly on the walls and cannot now be explained. The floor was flagged with flat but otherwise unshapen stones laid on a platform of washed gravel averaging 15 cms deep. There was no trace of a hearth at this end, nor any of the darker organic debris normally associated with occupation. This may have been leached out by later vegetation, the site being on the surface to this day, covered only by a thin layer of turf.

An examination of the area around the building turned up evidence of occupation, namely pottery of the 15th/16th century - a fragment of the base of a jug identified as of local manufacture c.1500 imitating imported German ware of the same period - and a spindle-whorl of altered greenstone which had been broken and so presumably thrown away. An iron buckle from a belt or harness from the yard area is undatable. Charcoal was found in small quantities on the south side of the building and small finds include clenched nails, perhaps from a door or similar architectural feature. Even iron was scarce on this site, suggesting that other fabrics comprised the objects used by the inhabitants - wood, bone, horn and leather. None of these have survived the acidity of the soil. Metal objects were almost

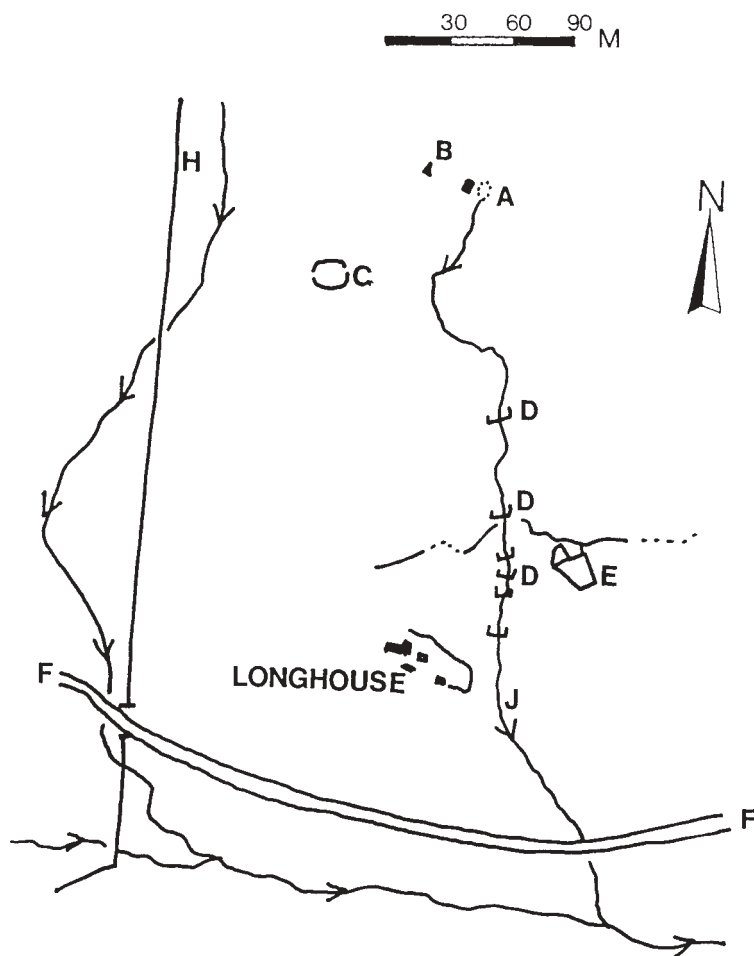


Fig. 8: Sundaywell Moor settlement. Showing relationship of longhouse to public road (F) and march dyke (H).
 A, silted pond; B, standing stone; C, pound with double entrance; D, system of dams on cleuch;
 E, enclosure and remains of (?) ranch-boundary running east-west; J, ford across cleuch taking a vestigial trackway into the settlement and on to the march dyke.

certainly conserved by repair and re-use of the metal. Ceramic objects may also have been conserved in this way, long after other wealthier cultures might have discarded them.

To the north-east, and presumably associated with the farmstead, a series of “dams” lies across the cleuch formed by the water-course [fig.8] There are traces of long insubstantial walls, of which no more than single stones of 20 cms diameter remain in line, perhaps “ranch-boundaries”, one of which leads to a cluster of three small entranceless enclosures [E].

At the head of the water-course are traces of what appears to have been a dammed pond [A] 20 x 8 metres, beside which stands the ruins of a stone cottage with single doorway, whose internal dimensions are 6 x 4 metres. Some 15 metres west of this, on the top of a hillock, stands an upright monolith [B].

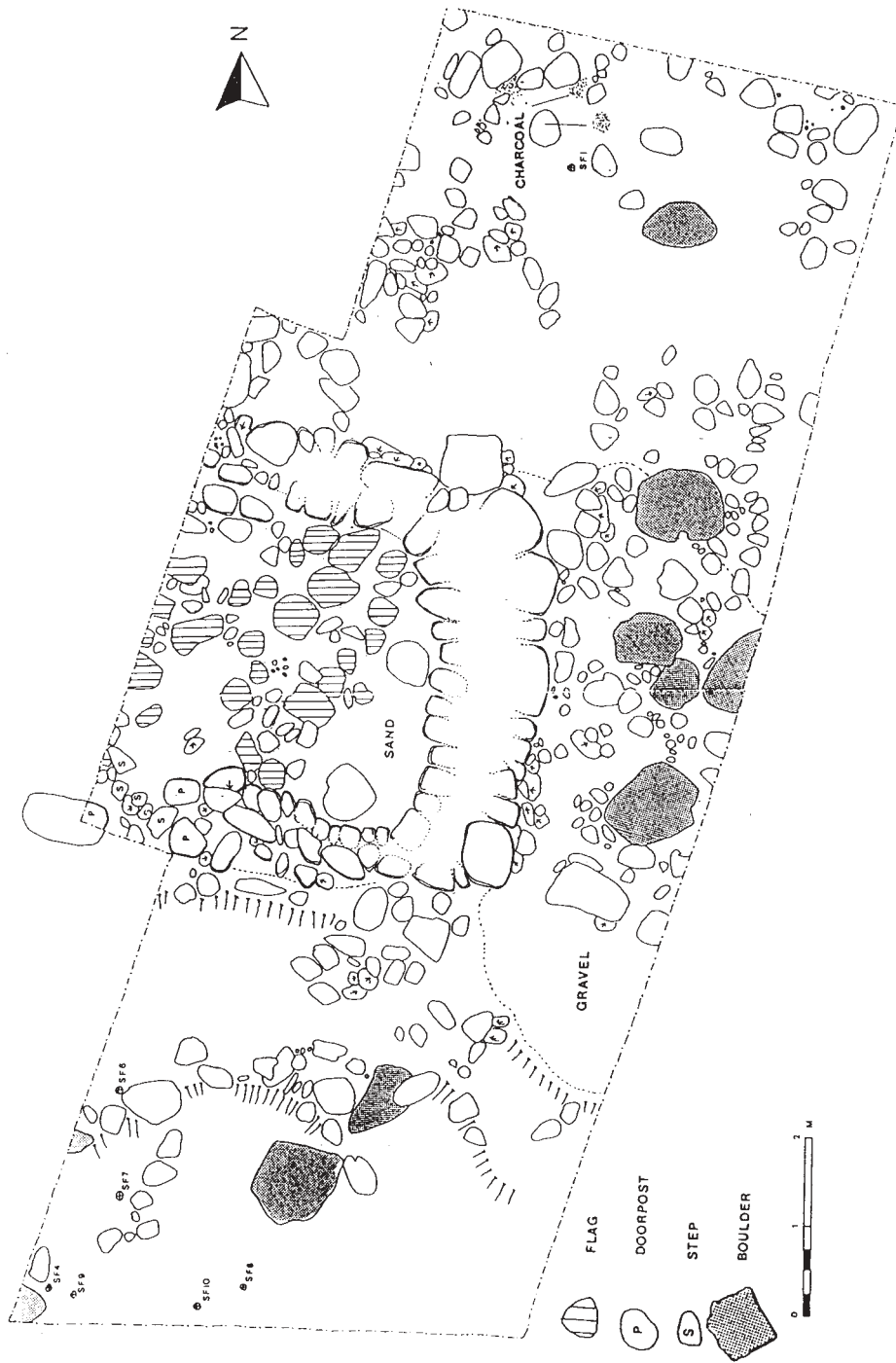


Fig. 9: Sundaywell Moor settlement. Excavation plan: east side of building B on fig.7. Small finds (SF), including pottery, were all found to the south of the building and down the slope.

Conclusion

The field systems at A, B and C [fig.2] are well-preserved vestiges of farming practices pre-dating the improvements and enclosures of the second quarter of the 18th century. D [fig 2] may be slightly earlier than these, evidence from excavation and the lack of field enclosures suggesting a permanent settlement for upland livestock management. Soundevell (sic) is first mentioned in the Great Seal Register in 1511 (*RMS*, 1511, 3594, 24 Jul.) and then appears in a sasine of 1548 (see “The Kirkos of Glenesland, Bogrie, Chapel and Sundaywell” by Sir Philip J. Hamilton-Grierson, *DGNHAS* 3rd Series Vol. 3, p.222). Sundaywell and Brockloch appear on Pont’s map of Nithsdale compiled in the late 16th century. The Hearth Tax records show Brocloch (sic) and a “Cleuchhead of Sundaywell” occupied in 1681 and 1628 respectively (*Covenant and Hearth*, v III). A codicil to a Precept of Clare Constat from 1797 refers to a “Balcraig part of the seven merkland of Sundaywell” (Gough-Cooper, Estate Records). The documentary record posits a complex pattern of settlement and land use from the 15th century onwards confirmed by the archaeological evidence.

Also preserved at A,B and C [fig.2] is copious evidence of occupation from earlier times: bronze age cairns and burnt mounds, and iron age pounds and hut circles. The fort 300m north of Sundaywell Tower is now (1993) a scheduled monument, as is Brockloch farmstead and its field system, and the entry in the schedule of monuments speculates that the fort may be of the late prehistoric or early medieval period.

Acknowledgements

Our thanks are due to many people who have helped us with this survey. Firstly, thanks to the volunteers who have helped us with the theodolite and compass surveys during 1988 and 1991. Secondly, thanks to the diggers at the Sundaywell Moor settlement during 1989, and Deborah Porter, Archaeologist. Finally, thanks are due to Jane Brann, Regional Archaeologist with Dumfries and Galloway Regional Council; Dr David Caldwell and Gavin Sprott of the National Museum of Scotland, Edinburgh; David Cowley of the Royal Commission on the Ancient and Historical Monuments of Scotland; Dr William L. Kirk Jnr., of Huntington Beach, California; Alistair M.T. Maxwell-Irving, Engineer; and the staffs of the Ewart Library, Dumfries, the Map Library of the National Library of Scotland, Edinburgh, and the Scottish Records Office, Edinburgh.

TORTHORWALD CASTLE

(NY033782)

by

A.M.T. Maxwell-Irving

Early History

The earliest known possessors of the lands of Torthorwald were the family of “de Torthorwald”, who took their name from the place. They were evidently a family of some consequence, and it was presumably they who raised the first, motte-and-bailey, castle on the site some time during the 12th century. It is from this period that the extensive earthworks surrounding the site would seem largely to date, although the name Torthorwald, meaning “hill of Thorold”,¹ suggests that they may well incorporate earthworks of an even earlier, pre-mediaeval settlement.

David de Torthorwald was witness to a Bruce charter c.1218;² and around the same date Bruce confirmed to David that no fine for straying animals would be exacted within the barony of Annandale and the tenement of Torthorwald except 1d for 10 cattle, 1d for 10 sheep, etc.³ Some of the family later supported the English during the Wars of Independence, and forfeited their lands.⁴ It was presumably then that Bruce granted the barony of Torthorwald to Sir John de Soulis,⁵ although the de Soulis did not long enjoy the property before they too suffered forfeiture. Another of the family was Sir David de Torthorwald, who swore fealty to Edward I in 1291.⁶ On his death in 1296, he was succeeded by his only daughter, Isobel, who, according to some accounts, is said to have married Sir Humphrey de Kirkpatrick, eldest son and heir of Sir Roger Kirkpatrick of that ilk.⁷ It was to this Sir Humphrey in 1321 that Bruce granted the whole lands and town of Torthorwald, with the 3 husbandland of Roucan, in free warren as a reward for his services and in part compensation for the destruction of Auchencass, the family’s former stronghold.⁸ This grant was confirmed in 1326.⁹ Thereafter Humphrey and his successors were designated “of Torthorwald”, which presumably became their new seat.

1 Johnson-Ferguson, Sir E. *The Place Names of Dumfriesshire* (1935), 120.

2 Bain, J. et al. (eds.), *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, 1108-1516* (1881-1970), I, No.706.

3 Ibid, No.1683.

4 Ibid, II, No.1437; IV, 386; RCAHMS, *Inventory of the County of Dumfries* (1920), xxvi. In 1330/1 Edward III granted a pension to John de Torthorwald, as his father had lost his lands in Scotland for supporting Edward II (Bain, *op. cit.*, III, No.1020).

5 *Registrum Magni Sigilli*, I, App.2, No.143.

6 Black, G. F. *The Surnames of Scotland* (1946), 776.

7 Black, *op. cit.*, 776; Grose, F. *The Antiquities of Scotland* (1797), I, 154. In 1332, Humphrey’s wife is on record as “Idonia”, who may be the same lady or a later wife (Bain, *op. cit.*, III, No.1067). Other accounts say Isobel married Duncan Kirkpatrick, a younger son of Sir Stephen Kirkpatrick of Closeburn.

8 Hist. MSS. Comm., *Buccleuch MSS*, 42 (No.75); RMS I, App.1, No.58 and App.2, Nos.305, 354; Reid, R. C. ‘The Early Kirkpatricks’, TDGAS, 3rd Ser., XXX, 71-2. Auchencass had been destroyed by Bruce while occupied by an English garrison. It was later repaired, and again destroyed c.1332. Some lands adjoining Torthorwald were granted by David II to the daughter and heiress of Thomas de Torthorwald (RCAHMS Dumfries, *op. cit.*, xxvii).

9 Ramage, C. T. *Drumlanrig Castle and the Douglases*, 389.

When Edward Balliol invaded Scotland in 1332, Humphrey and his wife fled with his parents to England.¹⁰ They returned some time later, but in 1357 Humphrey returned to England again as a hostage for the release of David II, and there he died. He was succeeded in Torthorwald by Roger Kirkpatrick, who is thought to have been his younger brother.¹¹ Roger's tenure was very brief, for after taking Caerlaverock Castle and being appointed its captain, he was murdered there later the same year.¹² The next laird was Roger's son, Sir Duncan Kirkpatrick, who was granted a new infeftment in the barony of Torthorwald in 1398.¹³ Leaving no male issue, his estates devolved upon his three daughters, the eldest of whom, Elizabeth, inherited Torthorwald, while the next daughter, Janet, received part of the lands of Kirkpatrick with Auchencass.¹⁴

Elizabeth Kirkpatrick married William Carlyle, son and heir of Sir John Carlyle, the representative of the ancient family of Carlyle from the city of that name.¹⁵ Elizabeth's father died before June 1425, after which time William is designated "of Torthorwald".¹⁶ In 1436 he agreed with Thomas Graham of Auchencass to exchange that part of the lands of Kirkpatrick that he had inherited through his late wife for half the lands of Roucan, in the barony of Torthorwald, which Graham had inherited through his late wife, Janet Kirkpatrick, Elizabeth's sister.¹⁷ By 1443 William had also acquired the lands of Kinmount.¹⁸ He died in 1463.

By this time the present castle of Torthorwald had been built, though who first built it, and when, is not known. As the ruins now stand, they represent no less than four phases of building, the earliest of which undoubtedly dates from the 14th century. Cruden has suggested a date early in the century, pointing out that the masonry incorporates checked or rebated joints, a rare feature found elsewhere in SW Scotland at the castles of Lochmaben and Loch Doon,¹⁹ while Stell is inclined to a date somewhat later.²⁰ A further problem is that the rebated joints referred to by Cruden belong, not to the first, but to the second phase of building. It is not until much later that the castle itself is first mentioned. Standing on a rocky outcrop, some 250ft up the western slopes of the hills that divide Nithsdale from Annandale, it had a commanding view over the Lochar Moss and Lower Nithsdale to the S and W.

The site

The site of the tower is a platform, roughly L-shaped and measuring some 185ft by 130ft, with the two arms extending to the S and W. Beyond this to the N and E are elaborate earthworks, with high ramparts and wet and dry ditches up to 20ft deep; and although the earthworks on the other sides have largely been levelled by modern cultivation, the outline

10 Reid, *op.cit.*, 71.

11 Ibid, 72.

12 Ibid, 73-5.

13 Ibid, 76; RMS I, App.2, No. 1764.

14 Reid, *op.cit.*, 76-7.

15 *The Scots Peerage* (1904-14), II, 369-80.

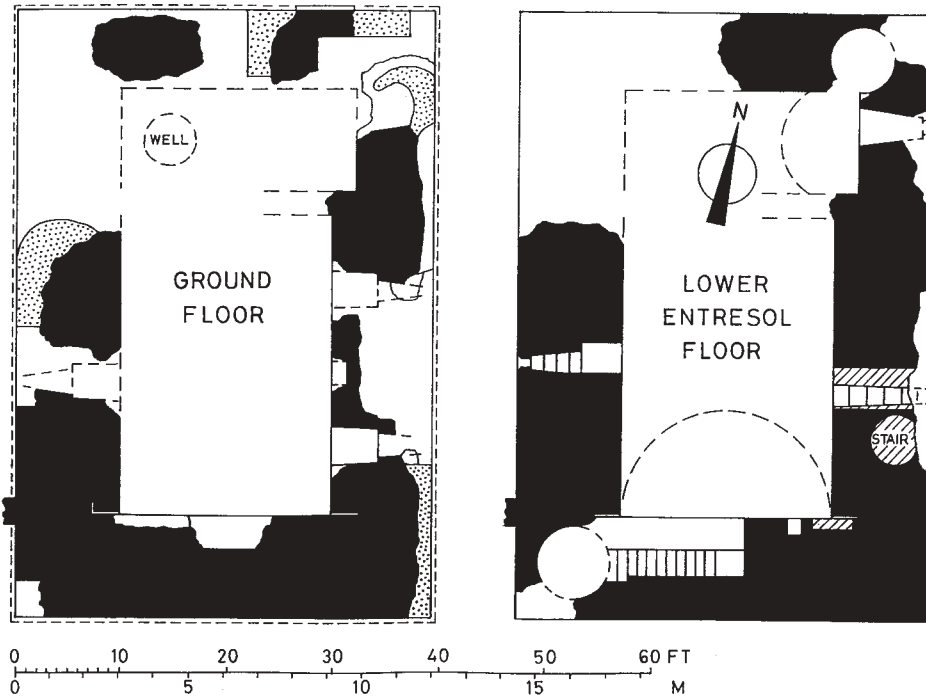
16 Ibid, 380.

17 Ibid, 381.

18 Ibid.

19 Cruden, S. *The Scottish Castle* (1960), 52.

20 Stell, G. *Exploring Scotland's Heritage: Dumfries & Galloway* (1986), 92.



TORTHORWALD CASTLE

Fig. 1 Plans of ground and lower entresol floors.

of an outer bailey can still be traced in the adjacent field to the S and W.²¹ Occupying the W arm of the platform is the outline of an irregular, quadrangular enclosure, averaging about 60ft by 50ft, while the tower itself stood in the re-entrant angle. From the SW corner of the tower an enclosing wall ran S to the SW corner of the site, where there is evidence of a circular corner tower.²² The wall then continued E and N around the edge of the platform to the NE corner, where there appears to have been a second corner tower, before continuing W to the NE corner of the quadrangular enclosure. A further section of the curtain, now no longer traceable, completed the enclosure on the W side, where tussing, 2ft 6in wide, may still be seen in the tower's W wall. Immediately S of the NE corner tower, and abutting the E curtain, there was a range of outbuildings whose foundations can still be traced; they were approximately 13ft wide inside walls 3ft thick. Access to the platform was from the outer bailey to the S, while on the E side the site of a later bridge across the wet ditch is marked by traces of the abutments.

21 It shows up as a crop mark in aerial photographs, and could still be discerned on the ground within living memory.

22 RCAHMS Dumfries, *op. cit.*, 201.

The tower

The tower itself, which is oblong in plan, is very ruinous, the whole of the NW corner and most of the vaulting having fallen prior to 1788.²³ It is only because of an extensive programme of propping and stabilization in the 19th century that the rest survived so well until early in 1993, when the whole NE corner finally collapsed. It remains an impressive edifice, rising to a height of some 60ft.²⁴ Originally, the tower measured about 47ft from N



Fig. 2 Torthorwald Castle from S.E.

to S by 39ft 3in from E to W over walls varying in thickness from 7ft on each side to about 9ft 6in at the ends. It was built of Silurian rubble with quoins and margins of dressed red sandstone, all bonded by a very strong mortar of shell lime. There was a splayed plinth course, now almost entirely below ground level, but there was evidently no vaulting. The basement presumably included the two slit-windows in the E wall, parts of which still exist, but the slit-window on the W side bears evidence, in the S jamb, of even earlier work; perhaps it was originally a secondary entrance to the basement. The large recess in the middle of the S wall is now so ruinous that its purpose is uncertain.

23 Cardonnel, A. de *Picturesque Antiquities of Scotland* (1788), 'Torthorwald'; Grose, *op. cit.*, I, 147.

24 McGibbon & Ross (*The Castellated and Domestic Architecture of Scotland*, I, 175) compared it with the massive character of Dundonald, but on a smaller scale.

The original entrance to the tower was in the middle of the E wall at first floor level, where the dressed jambs and round-arched head of the doorway may still be seen partially built up in the outside wall (Fig. 3). Adjacent to this on the S side there was a wheel-stair leading to the basement. This was later filled in, and its existence only came to light recently when fallen masonry exposed parts of it in the body of the wall.²⁵ A small window in the middle of the W wall also appears to be an original feature. Although its recess has been altered on the inside, the external surround is original and the only one in the castle to survive intact; it has a hollow chamfer on the arrises - a feature also found at Threave - , and originally held an iron grille comprising one vertical and three horizontal bars. The only features in the S wall are two doorways: one at the E end, which is now blocked, probably gave access to a mural chamber in the SE corner, while the other admitted to a straight stair that rose within the thickness of the wall from this floor to the SW corner of the second floor.



Fig. 3 Torthorwald Castle.
Detail of window inserted in original entrance doorway of first floor.

At some later date the inside of the tower was transformed, and the floor levels changed, by the introduction of two vaults and the provision of a new entrance at ground level. At the same time the upper floors were largely reconstructed. This work, which brought the tower more into line with the tower-castles of the 15th century, is clearly distinguished from the earlier work by the well cut, sandstone ashlar used throughout most of its construction. It also necessitated an additional 2ft 6in thickness of walling inside the old side walls to support the vaults. The new basement thus formed beneath the lower barrel vault occupied the whole of the original two, lowest storeys. It appears to have been a single chamber, 15ft high, with no entresol floor.²⁶ As the vaulting and its supporting wall on the E side cut right

25 This stair is not mentioned by either McGibbon & Ross or the RCAHMS.

26 McGibbon & Ross believed there was an entresol floor, unless they were referring solely to the extension.

across the former doorway in the SE corner, this had to be closed up, while the old entrance in the E wall was partly filled up and converted into a window, which, together with the one opposite to it in the W wall, were carried through the upper part of the vault to provide additional illumination for the basement. It was at this time that the wheel-stair adjacent to the original entrance was filled in. It was probably also at this time that the suggested early entrance to the basement was converted into a window recess.

Beneath the upper vault was the great hall, a vast chamber that apparently rose straight up to the pointed barrel vault some 25ft above. Again, there is no evidence of an entresol floor.²⁷ All that remains within the hall is one large window recess in each of the side walls at the S end and a fragment of another window recess further N in the W wall. From this level a wheel-stair, also built of ashlar, rose within the SW corner to serve the upper floors. No details of these floors remain, and the solitary pillar of rubble masonry that rises another 15ft at the SE corner is all that now remains of a still later period of construction.

The N end of the tower was a later addition. It appeared to have been contemporary with the second building phase, but not to have been added until after the upper vault was finished. The builder then seems to have decided that the tower was not large enough for his needs after all, so the N wall was removed in its entirety and an extension added to increase



Fig. 4 Torthorwald Castle from N.W., prior to collapse of N.E. corner in 1993.

27 The great hall at Borthwick, which is also 15th century work, is 29ft high.

the overall length of the tower to 56ft 6in. However, the new walls, which were of coursed sandstone ashlar, were not so massive, those on the N and E sides averaging only 7ft 3in in thickness. The additional accommodation thus provided was not integrated with the older work, from which it was separated by a new partition wall 2ft 4in thick, and the floor levels themselves were also different, the second floor of the extension being several feet above the level of the hall. It was not until one reached the upper vault that the building lines coincided, with the southern portion of the vault continuing into the extension, but not before a sharp dividing line, now collapsed, cut right across the vault to show where the old N wall was removed and the extension added. Below this level the extension's layout was much the same as if it were a wing to provide separate family accommodation, as at Cessford or Neidpath but on a smaller scale. There were four storeys below the upper vault. Over the lower two of these there was a segmental barrel-vault built transversely across the width of the tower. In the basement floor near the NW corner there is said to have been a well, while in the NE corner a mural stair rose to the third floor. No details of these chambers remained, except for one small window in the E wall at first floor level, a window recess in the E wall and a mural recess off the stair at second floor level, and the splayed right jamb of another window recess in the N wall at third floor level. Regrettably, these all disappeared in 1993.

Later history

William Carlyle was succeeded at Torthorwald by his eldest son, John, who had a distinguished career in the service of the crown. Among the many offices he held at various times were those of Keeper of Threave and Lochmaben castles and Justiciary of Annandale.²⁸ He was created Lord Carlyle of Torthorwald in 1473.²⁹ In the same year he changed the name of the castle to 'Carlyle', and received a crown charter erecting the town of Torthorwald into a free burgh of barony, to be called the "town of Cairleill".³⁰ Just before his death in 1500/1, his grandson and heir, Sir William Carlyle, received a crown charter of the lands and barony of Carlyle, with the castle and fortalice, and other lands.³¹ Thereafter the fortunes of the Carlyles went into decline.

In 1525 James, 3rd Lord Carlyle, had sasine of the barony of Carlyle as heir to his father, but he died the next year. Three years later, in 1529, his widow, Janet, was granted a crown charter of a liferent from the estate,³² while James's brother Michael, 4th Lord Carlyle, received a charter of all the lands and barony.³³ This led to a fierce argument years later, in 1544, when Lord Carlyle "violently evicted" Janet from "the place of Torthorwald", and the Crown had to intervene to resolve the issue.³⁴

In 1547 Lord Carlyle pledged 206 men to the service of England.³⁵ In the same year he surrendered the castle to the English, but it was recovered the following year by the Master

28 *The Scots Peerage*, II, 383.

29 *Ibid.*

30 *Ibid.*

31 RMS II, No.2564.

32 RMS III, No.868.

33 *Ibid.*, No. 871.

34 RMS IV, No.75.

35 Armstrong, R. B. *The History of Liddesdale, Eskdale, Ewesdale, Wauchopedale and the Debateable Land* (1883), lxxiv.

of Maxwell.³⁶ Meanwhile Lord Carlyle's finances continued to deteriorate, so that by the time the English made a survey of the West March c.1563-6, he was reported to have only 10 horsemen left in his service.³⁷ Eventually, in 1573, he was forced to sell the lands and castle to his third, but eldest surviving son, Michael, reserving only free tenement to himself and an annualrent from the town of Torthorwald for his wife.³⁸

Following the death of the 4th Lord Carlyle two years later, the succession to the peerage, the lands and castle of Torthorwald and other family estates was bitterly contested between his eldest surviving son, Michael, and his second son's daughter, Elizabeth, the heir general. To further confuse matters, the changing fortunes of the Regency of the Kingdom came to have a direct bearing on the fortunes of Torthorwald itself. In 1575 the Regent Morton granted the ward of the lands and barony of Carlyle, including the castle of Torthorwald, to his half-brother, George Douglas of Parkhead, completely disregarding Michael Carlyle's purchase of the lands two years earlier.³⁹ Not surprisingly, Michael refused to vacate the lands, and in 1578 was put to the horn.⁴⁰

But with the fall of the Earl of Morton in 1580, Douglas of Parkhead lost his support. Michael Carlyle now sold most of the estate, except the lands and castle of Torthorwald, to Lord Maxwell, and this was confirmed by crown charter.⁴¹ Douglas, however, would not surrender the "toure, fortalice and castell of Torthorall", and so was put to the horn.⁴² If Carlyle had found favour again, it was short lived, for in 1583 James Douglas, apparent of Parkhead, was granted the mails and other dues of Torthorwald and other lands belonging to Michael Carlyle, "callit of Torthorwald", while his brother George was granted the escheat of Michael Carlyle's goods.⁴³ Later that year James VI revoked his previous gifts to Douglas of Parkhead, which had been made "against his highness own good will, liking and intention", and granted the mails, farms, profits and duties of Torthorwald and all the other lands of Michael Carlyle to John Johnston of that Ilk and his spouse for the lifetime of the said Michael.⁴⁴ A month later he confirmed that the safe keeping of "the hous, manis and landis of Torthorw[ald]" should be held by Sir John Johnston of that Ilk, Warden of the West March, and "remane in your handes for the better sa[fetie] of the cuntrie in cais of any incursionis be innemyis or thevis".⁴⁵

The next year Johnston imprisoned one Richard Graham, "callit Hutschoneis Reche", within "the towr and fortalice of Terthorwall". The incident is of interest because, to allow himself a certain amount of freedom, Graham was allowed to give Johnston a bond that he would "remain within the said fortalice and yards".⁴⁶ In 1585 Lord Maxwell took Johnston

36 Fraser, Sir W. *The Annandale Family Book of the Johnstones* (1894), I, lxiv; Fraser, (Sir) W. *The Book of Carluverock* (1873), I, 501.

37 Armstrong, *op. cit.*, cxi.

38 RMS V, No.134.

39 *Registrum Secreti Sigilli*, VII, No.263. George Douglas of Parkhead was the natural son of Sir George Douglas of Pittendreich, and thus a half brother of Morton.

40 RSS VIII, Nos.1346, 1508.

41 RMS V, Nos.134, 136.

42 RSS VIII, No.340. It is not clear to whom Douglas should have surrendered the property.

43 *Ibid.*, Nos.1346, 1357.

44 *Ibid.*, No.1508.

45 Fraser (1894), *op. cit.*, II, 9.

46 *Ibid.*, I, 47; Hist. MSS. Comm., *Hope-Johnstone MSS*, 31 (No.57).

prisoner. It was probably then that he took possession of Torthorwald, for only days later Lord Scrope reported that Maxwell was planning to put forces of footmen in Caerlaverock, Threave, Lochmaben, Langholm and “Tortarrell” with a special person of trust at each as captain.⁴⁷

The dispute within the Carlyle family was not finally resolved until 1587, when, following protracted litigation, Elizabeth was finally infeft in the lands and barony of Carlyle, with the castle, and many other of the family’s lands.⁴⁸ Later that year she married Sir James Douglas of Parkhead, eldest son of Sir George Douglas of Parkhead, after which Sir James was recognized as Lord Carlyle of Torthorwald.⁴⁹ However, despite Elizabeth’s infeftment in 1587, the lands of Torthorwald seem to have remained in the possession of Michael’s family, and in 1592 his son John was infeft in Torthorwald as his heir.⁵⁰

In 1593/4 the Crown granted the lands and barony of Carlyle, with the castle of Torthorwald, to George Douglas, Lord Carlyle’s younger brother.⁵¹ It is not known whether he ever took possession of the castle, but by 1596/7 it was again in the possession of the Maxwells and, together with Caerlaverock and Mouswald, held against the Crown. James VI demanded their delivery, failing which he would lay siege.⁵² Against such odds Lord Maxwell capitulated, and Torthorwald was handed over first to Lord Sanquhar,⁵³ and later that year to Lord Ochiltree, Warden and Lieutenant of the West March.⁵⁴ Five years later, in 1602, the keeping of the castle was handed to Sir James Johnston of that Ilk, who was commanded not to “reset therein James Dowglas of Torthorwald under pain of perjury and defamation”.⁵⁵

In 1606, following the resignation by George Douglas of the lands and barony of Carlyle, with the castle, in favour of William Cunningham of Dolphinton, Cunningham received a crown charter of the lands,⁵⁶ but three years later he resigned them again in favour of James, 6th Lord Carlyle. This was confirmed by crown charter the same year.⁵⁷ Lord Carlyle was, however, no better at managing his affairs than his Carlyle forebears, and in 1613 he sold Sir Robert Douglas an annual rent from the lands,⁵⁸ and in 1617 granted him the lands, lordship and barony as well.⁵⁹ A few years later he sold or mortgaged all his estates, including Torthorwald, to Sir William Douglas of Drumlanrig, later 1st Earl of Queensberry, who, in 1622, received a crown charter granting him in liferent and his eldest son and heir, James, the lands, lordship and barony of Torthorwald, comprising the lands and barony of Carlyle, with the castle, and other lands.⁶⁰

47 *Calendar of Border Papers* (1894-6), I, No.334.

48 *Scots Peerage* II, 392.

49 *Ibid.*

50 *Ibid.*

51 RMS VI, No.70.

52 *Border Papers, op. cit.*, II, No.548; *Calendar of the State Papers relating to Scotland and Mary, Queen of Scots, 1547-1603* (1898-1969), XII, No.390.

53 *Cal. of State Papers, op. cit.*, XII, No.405.

54 *Border Papers, op. cit.*, II, No.864.

55 *The Register of the Privy Council of Scotland*, VI, 358.

56 RMS VI, No.1718.

57 RMS VII, No.48.

58 *Ibid.*, No.847.

59 *Ibid.*, No.1687.

60 RMS VIII, No.252.

It is said that the castle was last repaired as a residence in 1630.⁶¹ If this is correct, it must have been the work of James Douglas, who did not succeed to Drumlanrig until 1640. The last inhabitant is said to have been one of his younger brothers, Archibald Douglas, 1st of Dornock.⁶² Some time after that the castle was abandoned and fell into ruin. It does not feature in the Hearth Tax returns for 1690,⁶³ but at that time it must still have had a roof, as Grose mentions an old man alive in 1789 who remembered the roof being taken off for use elsewhere.⁶⁴ By 1788 it was very much as it remained until the NE corner collapsed in 1993.⁶⁵

The castle was retained by the Douglasses until c.1890, when it was sold by the 9th Marquess of Queensberry to James Jardine of Dryfeholm, brother of Sir Robert Jardine, 1st Baronet of Castle Milk.⁶⁶ It was apparently he who carried out the various works that have since helped to preserve the ruin.⁶⁷

61 'Torthorwald', *TDGAS*, 2nd Ser., XIX, 182.

62 Grose, *op. cit.*, I, 147.

63 Adamson, D. 'Hearth Tax of Dumfriesshire', *TDGAS*, 3rd Ser., XLVIII, 137.

64 Grose, *op. cit.*, I, 147.

65 Cardonnel, *op. cit.*, 'Torthorwald'; Grose, *op. cit.*, I, 147.

66 'Torthorwald', *op. cit.*, 183; *The Complete Peerage* (1910-59), X, 708.

67 'Torthorwald', *op. cit.*, 182.

ROBERT MAXWELL OF CAERLAVEROCK AND HIS FASHIONABLE WINDOWS

by

John Hunwicke

Lancing College, Sussex

In 1633 Charles I came to Edinburgh for his Coronation as King of Scots; and, to a people unused to such things, the pomp of the occasion made it seem that the Reformation was being undone. Five years later the National Covenant had been signed, and by 1640 some of his Scottish subjects were in arms against their King.

The Monarch who came North in 1633 was ‘temperate, chaste, and serious’, and his character is the key both to the politics and to the art and literature of the 1630s. The assassination of Buckingham in August 1628 seems to have been followed – within days – by the King’s ardent attachment to his little French wife; which resulted both in the birth of heirs to the throne and in a new court ideology. In an Entertainment for which Charles paused on his way to Scotland in the spring of 1633, the Earl of Newcastle, expressing himself through the verse of Ben Jonson, described the King as ‘a prince that’s law unto himself; is good for goodness sake, And so becomes the rule unto his subjects’. It was easy for the Court to understand a king such as Charles as a Platonic ideal of Virtue and of chaste monogamous love, a combined incarnation of Law, Goodness and Rule; and this image was of direct political relevance in the decade of Personal Rule. Jonson’s verses went on to suggest some doubts about how thoroughly the Court orthodoxy permeated society (God...lend him long Unto the nations, which yet scarcely know him, Yet are most happy by his government’) but he and other writers gave it powerful literary expression in the series of Masques which had begun in 1631 and were staged by Inigo Jones until, a decade later, Personal Rule collapsed into Civil War. So it was that the British upper classes came to share that moralism which had become a popular part of Continental Counter-Reformation piety, often sponsored and encouraged among the upper and literate classes of Catholic Europe by Jesuit influence.

Not all of this was new – much of it went back to the neo-Platonism of the Italian Renaissance, and some elements of it had surfaced in the art and literature of Elizabethan England – but the art and literature of the 1630s is distinctive and homogeneous.

Thus, during this decade, Jonson’s *Love’s Triumph through Callipolis* (1631) had Charles as the Heroical Lover, advancing in Triumph surrounded by fifteen Lovers and as many Cupids. But in the suburbs and skirts of Callipolis were crept in certain sectaries or depraved lovers. So the Monarch represented that Love which ‘presents a world of chaste desires, Which may produce a harmony of parts! Love is the right affection of the mind, The noble appetite of what is best...’ in sharp distinction to sectaries who ‘in the sensual school Of lust, for their degree of brute may pass;...No loves, but slaves to sense; Mere cattle, and not men...’. Heavenly Love, expressed in Platonic allusion and symbolised by the Royal Spouses, was a standing condemnation, rather in the modern colloquial sense of the word puritanical, of sensual passion for the things of this world. The evils of the passions were

vanquished in Townshend's *Tempe Restored* (1632); and in Davenant's *The Temple of Love* (1635), Indamora, Queen of Love (Henrietta Maria) brought to Britain the new, heavenly Platonic Love, and Lust was defeated. Far from the Banqueting House in Whitehall, in the Great Hall of Ludlow Castle, Virtue conquered sensuality in the young Milton's *Comus* (1634), composed to celebrate the entry upon his office of a Lord President of Wales.

Robert Maxwell, tenth Lord Maxwell (a different computation enumerates him as ninth Lord, and the other Sixteenth and Seventeenth Century Lords correspondingly) third Earl of Morton (confusingly, a different creation from the Douglas Earldom of Morton, hence competition between the two families and the change of title in 1620) and, from 1620, first Earl of Nithsdale, was the head of a family which had held Caerlaverock Castle in Dumfriesshire since the beginning of the thirteenth Century. His father and elder brother had both died as victims of the tribal strife endemic in Borders life: his father, John, eighth Lord, b. 1553, was killed by the Johnstones in a skirmish near Lockerbie on the seventh of December, 1593, after which his body remained unburied for five years. John was a colourful man whose life-style had done nothing to improve the family fortunes. In 1586 he was noted as still supporting the old religion; in 1587 he was in Madrid allegedly attempting to persuade King Philip, as part of the Armada enterprise, to invade South-west Scotland. In 1589 he was released on bond in the sum of £100,000 (Scots, one presumes). John's sons continued the family vendettas: John (b. before May 1583) and Robert (b. after 1587) attended the Parliament of 1607 to challenge the right of the Douglas claimant to the Earldom of Morton; they were both committed to Edinburgh Castle, from which they escaped in December. John, ninth Lord, avenged his father by killing Sir James Johnstone in 1608, for which he was sentenced in his absence to loss of life and lands: eventually he was apprehended and executed in 1613. Robert, tenth Lord, spend considerable periods, during his brother's flight from justice, imprisoned again in Edinburgh Castle.

Robert Maxwell, after being restored to what was left of his inheritance in 1618, seems to have spent much more time in England. The claim that this was because he was 'practically...a fugitive in England for debt' may not be the whole truth: he was prudently harnessing his family's depressed fortunes to the rising star of George Villiers. In 1619, when the future Duke of Buckingham had trounced the Howard clan and, already a marquis after less than a year as an Earl, was busy securing favours for his relatives, Maxwell married, in London, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Francis Beaumont of Glenfield in Leicestershire, Lord Buckingham's maternal uncle. In the same year he became a member of the Privy Council, and in 1624 was sent to Rome to secure the dispensation for the marriage of Henrietta Maria to Charles, Prince of Wales. In February 1626, described as 'a favourite of the Duke [of Buckingham]' he was granted 'by Buckingham's influence' the post of Collector of the special taxes granted by the Estates (one wonders if this position eventually helped to finance the rebuilding of Caerlaverock from 1634). A year later, an enemy described him as 'universally hated, of no character or estate, papist'. It is certainly true that in 1628 his wife was excommunicated as a papist by the Kirk, in spite of orders given to the contrary two years earlier by Charles I. Between 1629 and 1632 he addressed letters from 'King Streitt' in London or from lodgings at Hampton Court.

His relatives – by marriage – stayed in the news; in January of 1633 a 'Mistress Beaumont' played Bonorio in *The Shepherd's Paradise*: Henrietta Maria's seven hour long neo-Pla-

tonic pastoral: and in May the King was attended to Scotland for his Coronation there by Spencer Compton, Earl of Northampton, husband of Sir Francis Beaumont's daughter Mary.

Maxwell is unlikely to have disputed the theme of Thomas Carew's *Coelum Britannicum*, the Court Masque of 1634, that Stuart civilisation had ushered in the new golden age of the united Great Britain; in terms of more mundane calculation, he will have reflected that the Crowns had now been united for a generation, guaranteeing peace to the Borders; and that the birth (and survival) of the Prince of Wales in 1630 had sealed this expectation. In the world at large, England and France had been at peace since 1629, and in 1630 the treaty of Madrid ended the war between England and Spain; a new age of peace had begun, symbolised by Rubens' great allegory. By the middle of the decade, copies of the Royal Arms were being produced with the motto *Beati Pacifici* instead of *Dieu et Mon Droit*. We cannot understand the spirit and atmosphere of the 1630s unless we set aside our knowledge of which was to befall in the 1640s, and consider the 1630s on their own terms and in the light of their own evidence. What Nithsdale built at Caerlaverock is a small provincial expression of the confidence and self understanding of the decade which expressed itself in Ben Jonson and Inigo Jones, and by the presence in person or through their artefacts of Rubens, Van Dyck, le Sueur, and Bernini. The cultural isolation clamped upon Britain by the Reformation was finally broken.

Charles' Coronation in Edinburgh in 1633 may have suggested the beginning of good times for the Maxwells, and, indeed, for Scotland, which was witnessing its first Coronation since that of the infant James VI sixty six years before, and beholding its Sovereign for only the second time in thirty years. And, as far as Maxwell's religion is concerned, after the arrival at Court of the papal representative Gregorio Panzani in 1634, corporate reunion between the King's Anglican church and the Catholic one of Maxwell (and Henrietta Maria) became a real part of the agenda of theological discussion. This, then, was the moment when the Earl of Nithsdale began to renew the appearance of his ancestral castle in what he undoubtedly hoped was a classical manner. One of his ground-floor windows is dated 1634. Martin Hopkinson has made the suggestion that these windows differ from those in the floors above; if the ground floor is cruder than the rest of the building, perhaps there was a delay of a year or two in the building work; perhaps Maxwell's aims – and craftsmen – became more sophisticated.

While the builders were setting the first floor in place, a new and immediately popular book of verse took the literary world by storm; presumably because of its consonance with the intellectual fashions of the decade. In 1635, Francis Quarles (protégé of the Countess of Dorset, Governess of the Prince of Wales) published his *Emblemes*, in which symbolic engravings faced rather earnest poems, both designed to inculcate a devout suspicion of the World and of Love for its delights. Heavenly Love and Earthly Love, the former distinguished by a radiance around his head, appeared in most of the illustrations. Those of them with which we shall be concerned were themselves (rather inferior) re-engravings of the Emblems in *Typus Mundi*, published by the Society of Jesus in Antwerp in 1627. Presumably it was the fashionable courtier Earl of Nithsdale himself who ordered his sculptor to reproduce some of Quarles' emblems over his first floor windows while the book was still hot from the press. When the craftsmen got to the second floor, they turned to an older work for their carving: the emblems of Andreas Alciatus. Two of the triangular castle's three

wings were completed: the eastern, residential, range and the southern range which included the 'New Hall'. As two inventories from after 1640 testify, the new rooms were sumptuously furnished; they contained 'an Library of books, qlk stood my Lord to two hundred pounds sterling', and which we may suppose to have included copies of Quarles and Alciatus and (see below) perhaps also of *The Phoenix of These Late Times*.

But the Stuart Golden Age collapsed in Scotland even before it did in England, and after the rupture of the truce between King and Covenanters in 1640, Charles had to warn his friend Nithsdale to 'look to himself'. After a vigorous siege, Caerlaverock capitulated (29 Sept. 1640). Despite the terms of the capitulation, Colonel Home's covenanters looted the contents, and the southern, or Hall range, was levelled almost to the ground. In this state the Castle remained a possession of Nithsdale's (recusant and Jacobite) collateral descendants; it was the fifth Earl, also ninth Lord Herries of Terregles, who so romantically escaped from the Tower of London (on the eve of the day set for his execution for loyalty to James VIII) assisted by his Countess, daughter of the *de jure* first Duke of Powis; and his son married the daughter of another nobleman who had lived dangerously in 1715, Charles, fourth Earl of Traquair – whose own wife was a Maxwell. The sixteenth Duke of Norfolk, through his mother also *de jure* sixteenth Lord Herries, conveyed Caerlaverock to the state in 1946; it must be one of the loveliest spots in Scotland.

It appears that few members of later generations understood the meaning of the emblematic carvings on the first floor until Elizabeth McGrath, of the Warburg Institute, identified them in 1989. Francis Grose (1797) wrote rather lazily: 'legendary tales'; William Fraser (1873) even more inaccurately called them 'subjects taken from Ovid's *Metamorphoses*'. In Scott's description of Caerlaverock, 'Ellangowan Castle' had windows 'ornamented with projections exhibiting rude specimens of sculpture, partly entire and partly broken down,

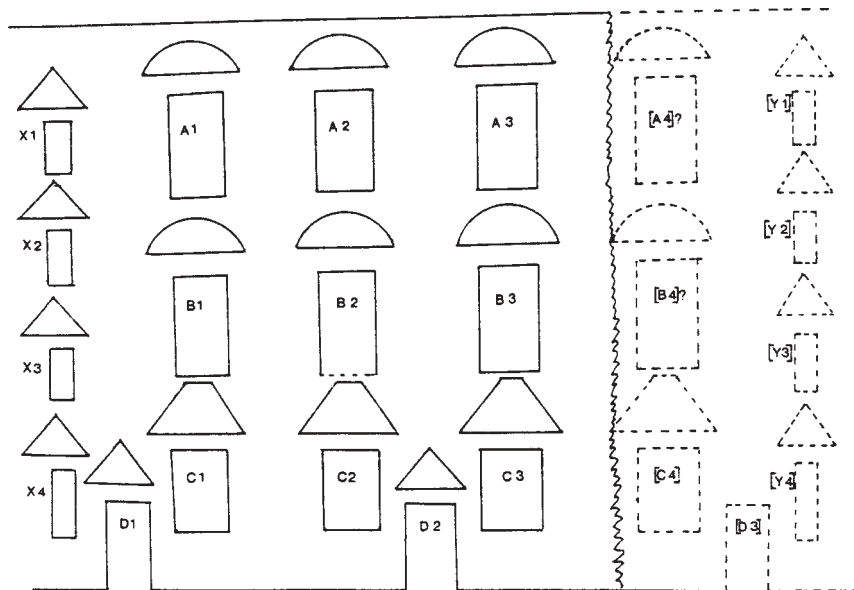


Fig. 1 Caerlaverock Castle. Key to facade of Robert Nithsdale's East Wing (traced from a photograph). The demolished south portion is shown in pecked lines.

partly covered by ivy'; indeed, the Caerlaverock carvings were thus concealed until after the State assumed ownership.

Description

The second floor windows are labelled A and are numbered from the North, A1, A2, A3. It is suggested that a carving in the site museum is the carving originally above the fourth window, now almost entirely destroyed, which we term [A4]. The first floor windows are labelled similarly, B1, B2, B3, [B4]. Two further fragments in the site museum are likely to come from above first floor windows in the destroyed, Southern, Hall range, and these windows are for convenience termed [B5] and [B6].

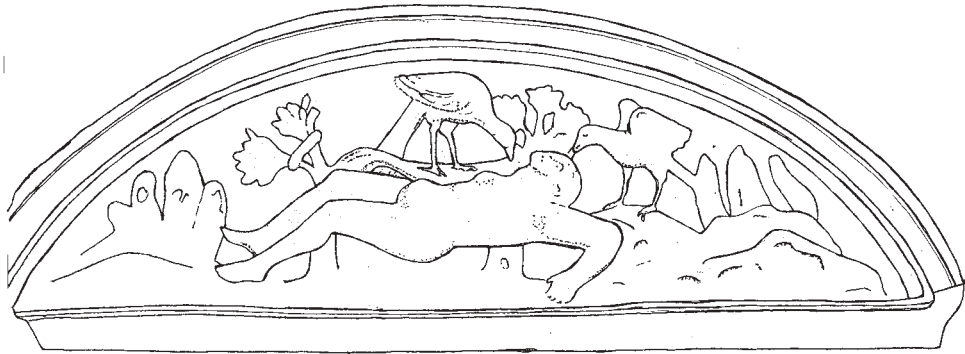


Fig. 2 Caerlaverock: tympanum A1. Crown copyright reserved.



Fig. 3 Alciati CLIX

A. The top windows have, in their tympana, emblematic mythological scenes. It is possible that these, or some of them, were selected for their relevance to the recent history of the Maxwell family, although this must be highly speculative.

A1 and A2 are taken from the *Emblemata Andreae Alciati*. This work went through many editions; a Jesuit edition published in Padua in 1621 could have been in Nithsdale's 'study' and its page numbers are listed below. (It used the same blocks as the Tozzi edition of 1618 with Pignoria's commentary.)

A1 (figure 2): The despoiled body of Patroclus (Alciatus CLIX, p.673). In Alciatus (figure 3) this was headed *Opulenti Haereditas*, and it may have been chosen as a reference to



Fig. 4 Caerlaverock: tympanum A2. Crown copyright reserved.



Fig. 5 Alciati CIII

the reduced fortunes of the family, particularly since the death of the eighth Lord: *Patroclum falsis rapiunt hinc Troes in armis Hinc socii, atque omnis turba Pelasga vetat. Obtinet exuvias Hector, Graecique cadaver. Haec fabella agitur cum vir opimus obit. Maxima rixa oritur, tandem sed transigit haeres Et corvis aliquid, vulturiisque sinit* (Alciatus). (There might also be a reference to the five years during which the eighth Lord's body lay unburied.)

A2 (figure 4): Prometheus chained, the eagle consuming his liver (Alciatus CIII, p.426 – figure 5). The design has had to be slightly tipped to get it into the available shape, so that Prometheus is reclining rather than sitting. One wonders whether Nithsdale chose this because of the heading in Alciatus: *Quae supra nos, nihil ad nos*; other literature of the decade suggests that excessive desire for knowledge is one of the worldly ambitions which is to be avoided: Dilherr (Jena 1634 Eng. tr. 1640) 'I will therefore rest me from the too much desire of Knowledge.' *Caucasia aeternum pendens in rupe Prometheus Diripitur sacri praepetis ungue iecur. Et nollet fecisse Hominem: singulosque perosus Accensam rapto damnat ab igne facem. Roduntur variis prudentum pectora curis, Qui caeli affectant scire, Deumque Vices*; which the subsequent Commentarii gloss: *Qui addit scientiam, addit dolorem*.

There could be a reference to Robert Maxwell's periods of imprisonment; the bird pecking at the chain (not in Alciatus) could suggest release.

A3 (figure 6): Neptune, in a chariot, drawn by hippocamps; a general scene to which it is not easy to give specificity. But perhaps it could be relevant that Britain, in all Neptune's empire, is 'this Isle, The greatest and the best of all the main' (*Comus*), so that Charles I naturally appears (*Love's Triumph through Callipolis*) as a triumphant monarch of the Seas, during the Ship Money decade. This design seems the most primitive of those at Caerlaverock, and to be a plain representation of the God without additional emblematic symbolism.

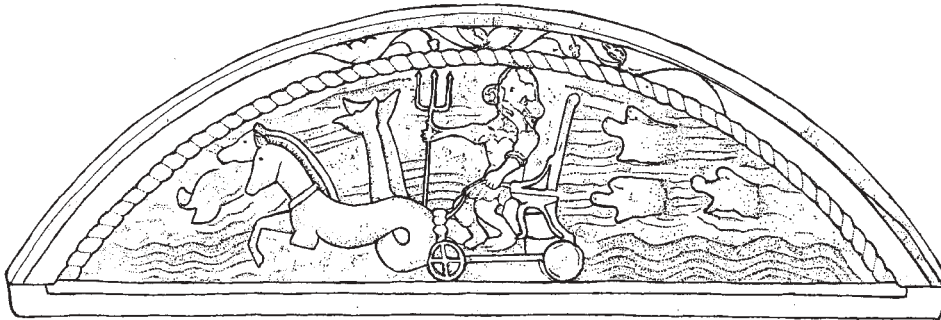


Fig. 6 Caerlaverock: tympanum A3. Crown copyright reserved.

A4 ? (figure 7): Preserved, in the site museum, with nearly a quarter of it missing on the right-hand side. A God, riding in his chariot upon clouds and drawn by winged dragons, appears to be holding a smaller figure by its ankle. Jupiter? Vulcan? Phaethon? Ceres? Triptolemus? Pluto?



Fig. 7 Caerlaverock: detached tympanum – possibly A4. Crown copyright reserved.

B. Weathered versions of illustrations in Francis Quarles' *Emblemes*, 1635, re-engraved from *Typus Mundi*, Antwerp, 1627. The popularity of Quarles, from his day of publication onwards, was emphasised by Gordon S. Haight (The Sources of Quarles's Emblems, pp 188 ff of the *Transactions of the Bibliographic Society: The Library Vol XXI 1935-36*) who points out that Quarles, in the next Century, became particularly popular 'among the Non-conformists he despised'. I am indebted to Professor K.J. Höltgen of Erlangen for the information that, in the darkest 1640s, four of Quarles' pictures (IV8, III15, IV11, V12) were carved on a tombstone in St. Andrews (see Höltgen, *Francis Quarles 1592-1644* (1978) p 313 and Alan Reid, 'The Churchyard Memorials of St. Andrews', *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, Vol 9, Fourth Series, 1911, pp545-8).

The sense of the emblems is not always fully clear from Quarles' text; reference has to be made to the Antwerp texts. In *Typus Mundi*, Philip Mallery's name is given as the designer of B2, B3 and B5?, and John Cnobbaert as the engraver of B2, B3, B4? and B5?; in Quarles, William Marshall's name appears as the engraver of B2, B3, and B5?. Quarles' engraver in each case works from and thus reverses the Jesuit original (later editions of Quarles reversed B3 back again). In no case is there evidence at Caerlaverock of those details in *Typus Mundi* which Quarles changed or omitted. Nithsdale's sculptor did not follow the engravings in distinguishing Divine Love by a radiance around his head. Some features of the carvings are missing, presumably either because they were carved free of their background and have weathered away, or because they were originally supplied in metal: the scales (B2); the match (B4?). Perhaps the points of the fool's headdress (B3) originally jutted forward so that weathering has destroyed them without trace.

Three carvings are in situ: B1, B2 and B3. Another (B4?) is in the site museum, together with a fragment of a fifth (B5?). The existence of this fifth fragment and the possibility of a

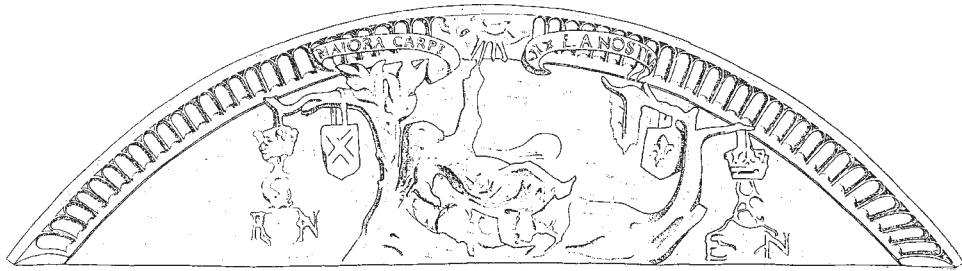
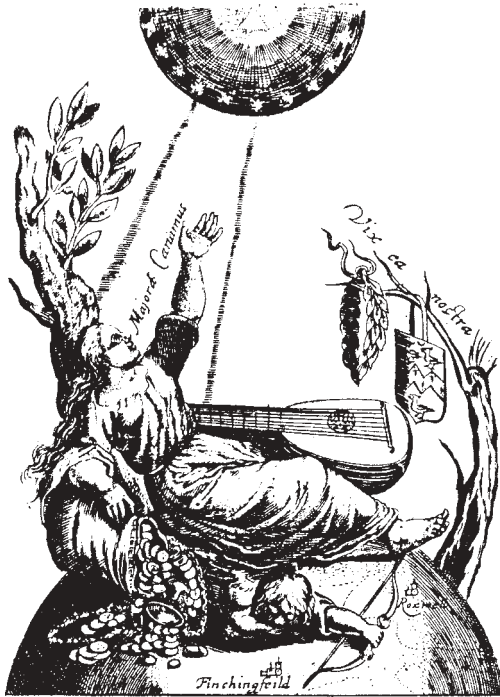


Fig. 8 Caerlaverock: tympanum B1. Crown copyright reserved.



Dum Caelum aspicio, Solum despicio.
vul: marshall fecit.

Fig. 9 Quarles BkI: the Invocation.

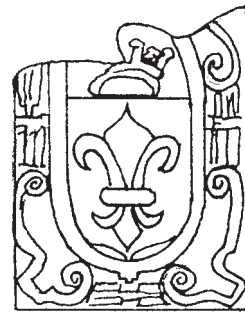


Fig. 10 Caerlaverock: stone in site museum.

sixth (B6?), might suggest that the series continued above some of the windows of the South (Hall) range. If so, the absence of further remains presumably indicates the thoroughness with which the Covenanters demolished this wing.

B1 (figure 8): Based upon the illustration to the ‘Invocation’ of the Emblemes (figure 9). A female figure, probably representing ‘my soul’ in Quarles’ Invocation, her right hand resting on a cornucopia displaying earthly pleasures (plate, coin), reaches up with her left hand to the rays descending from a symbol of Divinity. On her left is a theorbo, referred to in Quarles’ text; on each side of her a tree. Defeated, beneath her, lies Human Love with his bow still discernible. Haight, *op.cit.*, analyses Quarles’ reworking of *Typus Mundi*.

Maxwell changed Quarles' MAIORA CANAMUS to MAIORA CARPE. He kept VIX EA NOSTRA beside the wreath of glory and the armorial shield hanging upon the right hand tree – indicating a devaluation of 'genus et proavos et quae non fecimus ipsi' (Ovid XIII 140-1). (The emblematic portrait of William Style [Tate 2308] painted in 1636 makes the same point with the same motto; one wonders if the immediate inspiration might again be Quarles.) He omitted the words DUM CAELUM ASPICIO SOLUM DESPICIO, and the constraints of the available space did not permit him to retain the semicircular base – the World – upon which, in Quarles, the figure rests (with Finchingfield and Roxwell shown and named!).

To the engraved design, the sculptor has added, on the left, a shield with the Maxwell saltire; and an earl's coronet above the letters REN (Robert Earl of Nithsdale); both devices hanging from the branch of a tree. On the right, he has replaced the shield which bore Quarles' own arms with a shield bearing a single *fleur de lys*, and added an earl's coronet above the initials ECN (Elizabeth Countess of Nithsdale). This shield is somewhat problematical; it recurs on a stone in the site museum, beneath an earl's coronet (figure 10). It ought to be the paternal arms of the Countess, Beaumont, but these appear elsewhere at Caerlaverock and were Azure, semy of fleurs de lys, a lion rampant or.

It is possible that the single *fleur de lys* was used by the Beaumonts as a badge; or perhaps it is the arms of Welby (sable a fleur de lys argent), referring to Elizabeth's maternal grandmother, Jane Welby (d. 1574; m. Thomas Ogle of Pinchbeck, Lincolnshire, and mother of Cassandra, the Countess's mother). Jane's brother Henry was an eccentric who died in 1636 after spending some forty years eating and drinking little or nothing. In 1637 a commemorative volume *The Phoenix of These Late Times* was published containing contributions from Shackerley Marmion, a protégé of Ben Jonson, the royalist John Taylor, who dedicated plays to Henrietta Maria, and the masque writer Thomas Nabbes, a friend of Quarles' patron Edward Benlowes. If this identification is correct, it gives us another link between Nithsdale's literary tastes and the world of middleranking Court intellectuals; and it indicates that this wall, as it rose, constituted a record of up-to-the-minute fashionable reading. (The problem with this hypothesis is that Henry was 'of Gedney in Lincolnshire'; which branch of the family seems to have used different arms [sable a fess between three fleurs de lys argent]. One might wonder if the shield were that of the Digby family [azure a fleur de lys argent], who were doing rather well in the 1630s and with whom Maxwell was to be associated in the Civil War; but it has not proved possible to find a genealogical link between Lady Nithsdale and any Digby.)

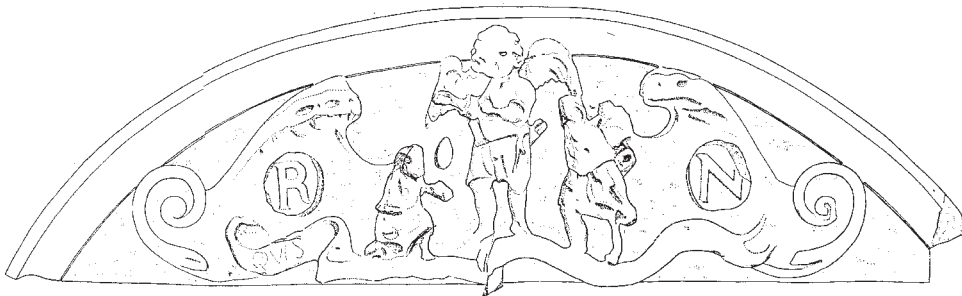


Fig. 11 Caerlaverock: tympanum B2. Crown copyright reserved.

B2 (figure 11): RN (Robert [Earl of] Nithsdale), and, in the middle, the weathered remains of a version of Quarles Book I Emblem 4 (figure 12). Divine Love originally held scales; a kneeling figure to the left originally blew a bubble into the pan which hung by him. On the right, Human Love piled the goods of this world (including an orb with a cross, symbol of the World) into his pan, but it all remained lighter than a bubble. The scales and their contents cannot now be discerned; one wonders if they were carved to be freestanding, or were added in metal. A scroll reproduced Quarles' motto; *QUIS LEVIOR? CUI PLUS PONDERIS ADDIT AMOR*, which is from the poem, by Aegidius Tellier, in the Antwerp book



Quis leuior? cui plus ponderis addit amor.

Fig. 12 Quarles I iv



Non amat iste; sed amat amor.

Fig. 14 Quarles II iii

(Emblem IV): (i.e. all the goods of [Earthly] love add up to something lighter than a bubble). [The words are clearly visible, although missing from the Historic Scotland archive drawing.] The bubble makes the same point in an allegory painted by Vouet in the early 1630s for the Chateau Neuf at Saint-Germain-en-Laye (Crelly, *The Paintings of Simon Vouet*, 1962).

B3 (figure 13): Divine Love points to the figure of Human Love who is drawing into his boat, with a net, the figure which, in Quarles Book II Emblem 3 (figure 14) wears the headdress of a fool (in *Typus Mundi* it had been

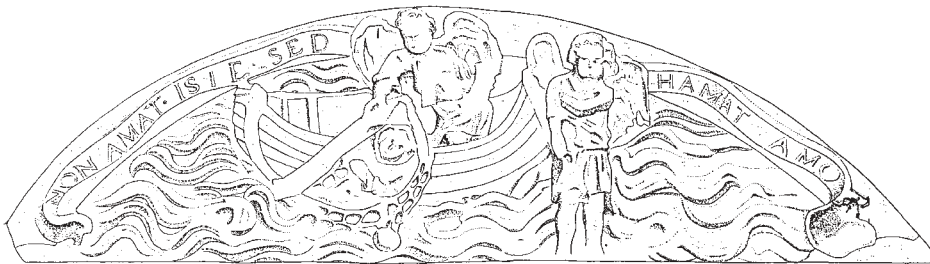


Fig. 13 Caerlaverock: tympanum B3. Crown copyright reserved.

‘a siren or mermaid, symbolic of the lascivious worldlings who seek happiness in sensual love’ – Haight op.cit.); perhaps this is how the cowl-like headdress of the victim originally looked. A scroll reproduces Quarles’ motto: NON AMAT ISTE; SED HAMAT AMOR, which is taken from the poem by Balthasar Gallaeus in the Antwerp book (Emblem XII). The conceit is based on the pun between Amo and the post-classical verb Hamo, I hook. You snatch at the gifts of the world, but yourself become the prey of what you desire: *Hamat*



Fig. 15 Caerlaverock: detached tympanum, possible B4. Crown copyright reserved.



Quam graue seruitium est, quod leuis esca parit.

Fig. 16 Quarles II iv

Amor Mundi. Qui Mundi munera captas, Praedo miser praedae praeda eris ipse tuae. Ille videt Veneres, exardescitque videndo; Dum videt, ardentem captat et hamat Amor...Illacrymas? sociae paeto nant lumine guttae: NON AMAT his lacrymis ISTE, SED HAMAT AMOR...At tibi lascivis si blandum arridet ocellis: NON AMAT his hircus ISTE, SED HAMAT AMOR...

B4? (figure 15): A version of Quarles Book II Emblem 4 (figure 16). Human love sits upon the world, shackled and chained and smoking a pipe; symbolic of the ‘new found vanity...that has condemned us to the servile yoke of slavery and made us slaves to smoke’. But the Slave to



Ut potiar, patior. Patieris, non potieris.

Fig. 17 Quarles I iii

much weathered, is more likely to be a tree than a tower. The large match which Human Love originally held in his right hand cannot now be discerned.

B5? (not illustrated): A fragment (representing less than a fifth of its original total) of a version of Quarles Book I Emblem 3 (figure 17). An orb, symbolising the World, is a hive of wasps; Human Love foolishly hopes to gain honey from it. But even if he does find some ‘petty-petty sweet’, he will discover that ‘each drop is guarded with a thousand stings’. The engraving in Quarles shows that Divine Love entered from the left, holding a small honeycomb of heavenly honey (see *infra*).

A fragment of a scroll retains the letters OR; presumably part of the motto in Quarles, UT POTIAR, PATIOR. PATIERIS, NON POTIERIS. He borrowed this from the poem by Ioannes Tissou in *Typus Mundi* (Emblem III) which criticises the poisonous nature of earthly joys (*Mella = Fella*) and describes the wasps – or bees – buzzing out of the world-hive (very large ones at Caerlaverock): *Erumpet portis, et totis undique castris Stridula mellipari te premet ira gregis, Turmatimque leves quatiens stridoribus auras, Punget, et infesta te terebrabit acu... Sincero vis melle frui? Coeli ubere suge; Inde bibes nullis illita mella dolis.*

This notion has a long history, dating back to an eightline poem preserved in a few MSS of the Theocritean corpus, and illustrating the similarities between the flippant cleverness and tricks of Hellenistic Greek poetry and the ‘conceits’ of the Renaissance mind. The joke of the God of Love as a boy archer who is himself pierced – by a bee-sting – gained currency when it was included in the Venetian editions of Theocritus in the 1490s, and its development has been well traced by Michael Bath (Honey and Gall...pp 59 ff in *Andrea Alciato and the Emblem Tradition: Essays in Honor of Virginia Woods Callahan*; AMS Press, Inc., 1989); of particular relevance to our context are his observations (pp75ff) about its popularity, and transformation, within ‘the fertile Counter-Reformation exploitation of Erotic topoi for spiritual ends’ in the second and third decades of the Seventeenth Century.

Smoke is but a symbol of slaves to silver, to honour, to pleasure. A scroll reproduces the motto QUAM GRAVE SERVITIUM EST QUOD LEVIS ESCA PARIT, which Quarles borrowed from the verses by Aegidius Tellier in *Typus Mundi* (Emblem XIII). Divine Love enters from the right; he carries a cage of which the engraving shows that one side was entirely open. Yet the captive bird remained inside, pecking away at his tiny supply of food. He was so trapped by it that he was unwilling to escape and join the other birds which, in the Antwerp original, were flying around the tower of a house upon a hill. On the left, the sculptor placed a mushroom-like shape which,



Sic malum crevit unicum in omne malum.

Fig. 18 Quarles I ii

B6? (not illustrated): A fragment 200mm x 400mm x 300mm showing the letters EVI, which could come from Quarles Book I Emblem II (figure 18) – the emblem which in Quarles precedes the Hive (our B5?). The motto here is SIC MALUM CREVIT UNICUM IN OMNE MALUM; the consumption of the single paradisaical apple has led to every conceivable evil. This emblem continues the theme of the first emblem in Book I, the deception of Eve (TOTUS MUNDUS IN MALIGNO MALI LIGNO POSITUS EST), which would thus appear something of a probability for one of the other first floor tympana of the Hall range.

It is interesting heraldically that the arms of the Douglas Earldom of Morton (or indeed of any of the Douglasses to

whom three generations of Maxwells had been married) do not occur in surviving stonework at Caerlaverock. After all, when the third Douglas Earl of Morton died without a male heir, the husband of his eldest daughter became fourth Earl; he was executed in 1581 and John, eighth Lord Maxwell, son of the third Earl's second daughter, was created Earl of Morton of the second creation. Maxwell's father had used the Douglas arms, and the Maxwells disputed the Morton title with its Douglas claimants until the creation of the Earldom of Nithsdale in 1620 (but with the precedence of the 1581 Earldom of Morton).

It is true that we do not have the glass paintwork or plasterwork of the Long Gallery – perhaps 'the Long Hall' referred to in the first inventory – places in which family alliances were commonly commemorated armorially. But the same inventory refers to pictures only of Nithsdale and his wife, which suggests that Caerlaverock was not one of those houses which possessed an ample collection of portraits to proclaim ancestry and alliances. In other words, unlike the Lumleys and the Arundels, the Maxwells were not a family which sought self-expression principally in reclaiming the glories of the past or hankering after what it had lost. Perhaps Nithsdale preferred in his heraldic displays to look to a cosmopolitan present with its hints of future glories. Above the main doorway of the Castle, Nithsdale alluded heraldically to his connections with the Holy Roman Empire, the Kingdom of Scotland, the Earldom of Mar, and the Stewart family.

Some years ago, Blair Worsden observed (1982 *TLS* February 5): 'if the potential strength of Charles's personal monarchy is to be gauged – if we are to learn whether the Roman emperor had clothes when he was off-stage – the boundaries of the Court and of its culture will need to be defined more clearly'. This article has made the (decidedly limited) suggestion that the ethos of Charles's court was taking easy root among the intermarried recusant

nobility of South-West Scotland. Nithsdale, it is true, was not using metropolitan craftsmen and, for example, it has to be said that the fireplaces at Caerlaverock remained old-fashioned and provincial in comparison with their *avant-garde* contemporaries at Ham House or the frenchified extravaganzas Inigo Jones was designing for Henrietta Maria. But his attachment to the Court's baroque, Catholic, international culture is clear enough, and coincides with a reversal of the decline his House had been suffering since the 1580s. Robert Maxwell could build and hope in the 1630s, and the plausibility of his hopes is suggested by the mirror image they provide of the fears of others (it was in 1638 that Milton wrote about the Grim Wolf). And in 1640 he could still resolutely garrison Caerlaverock and Threave. He and his kin had every anticipation of receiving much in terms of patronage and emoluments if the Golden Age had continued and flourished. Hindsight shows them to have been losers in pursuit of lost causes. When Maxwell built, the weather had already let his family and church down in 1588. But he could not know how completely the Personal Rule would collapse in 1640 or how Protestant the weather would be in 1688 and 1744/5; and it is not hindsight that will help us to understand what was in his mind as he set his masons to work at Caerlaverock in 1634.

Acknowledgements

Gratitude is due to Elizabeth McGrath of the Warburg Institute; Michael Bath, Stephen and Alison Rawles, and the other members of the Glasgow Emblems Group; and Doreen Grove, Inspector of Ancient Monuments, of Historic Scotland, for securing and granting permission to use the line drawings, and supplying the photographs; all are Crown Copyright. And, above all, gratitude is due to my wife Pamela.

Sources

Quarles and Alciatus, see above.

William Fraser, *The Book of Caerlaverock*, Edinburgh 1873.

Complete Peerage.

LIFE IN LOCHMABEN 1612-1721.

by

John B. Wilson

An account has already been given of some of the contents of the Lochmaben Council and Court Book for 1612-1721¹. A second trawl through this volume has provided further information on many aspects of life in the Royal Burgh. So far as possible extracts are given in the words of the writer in order to reproduce the distinctive style of these minutes, though sometimes the complete lack of punctuation can be disconcerting. The contents of this volume are very different in style and context from the records of Lanark and Kirkintilloch²

The Town and its Inhabitants.

The small town of Lochmaben, founded about 1170, grew up around its church and motte castle. In 1298 Edward the First commenced the building of a "New" castle on the South side of the Castle Loch. This was not completed till the middle of the next century, when it became the largest, strongest and most formidable fortress in the South West of Scotland. Raised to the status of a royal Burgh about 1447, Lochmaben helped to service this establishment which provided a base for the Warden of the Western March.

After the Union of the Crowns in 1603 the castle was allowed to fall into disuse and the main source of employment in the area disappeared. Some idea as to how this affected Lochmaben can be gleaned from lists of the inhabitants and householders culled from the Minute Book.

1642	Householders	32
1646	Inhabitants	16
1669	Inhabitants	33

All those were male. However, five women feature in a stent roll for 1656, while in 1671 a detailed valuation of property in the Burgh named ten women; two years later, a further stent roll included seven women. These figures suggest that Lochmaben was then a small town with a small population. In 1709 a case was brought against 39 men and women, a group which must have represented practically the whole population, including the Rev. William Steel, the parish minister, accusing them of sloping lint and hemp in the lochs. Each was fined ten pounds³.

If 1646 marked the lowest point in Lochmaben's decline some growth would appear to have occurred thereafter for the stent roll of 1656 includes three websters, a weaver, a tailor, a maltman, a wright, a miller, a merchant and a pedlar. Still further growth in the size of the Burgh, and in its prosperity, is suggested when, in 1708, eight trades, sawmasters, boxmasters, smiths, wrights, masons, shoe makers, tailors and weavers were recognised by the town

1. Wilson. J.B. 1990, *Transactions*, Vol.LXXV, pp.84-92.

2. Pryde. G.S. 1963, *Court Book of the Burgh of Kirkintilloch 1658-1694. Scottish History Society*. Robertson. A.D., 1974, *Lanark, the Burgh and its Councils 1469-1880*.

3. See also Hume Brown. P. 1893, *Scotland before 1700*. p344.

council. Rural life was certainly becoming more technical. No longer could each inhabitant produce the necessities of life. Tradesmen with special tools and skills were now required.

Little further indication as to the physical growth of the town can be deduced from these minutes. The only streets mentioned are the Brydegate in 1638, Townhead in 1640 and Braegait in 1647. Broadchapel was originally known as Brydechapel so Brydegate and Braegate probably both refer to what is now known as Bruce Street. Smithiegait is mentioned in 1671. It may have run between the Cross and the Townhead. Apart from those who lived in and about the small farms within the Burgh territory everyone lived within a stone's throw of the Cross, the Kirk and Tollboth.

In spite of being the administrative centre of the Stewartry of Annandale, a report in 1652 to the Convention of Royal Burrows, noted that the greatest part of the houses in Lochmaben were uninhabited. Whether the demise of the castle, or some medical catastrophe, such as a visitation of the plague, was the cause will probably never be known.

The Minute Book notes that John Smith died of a visitation (plague) in 1656 and a subsequent volume relates how in 1736 a woman claimed that for more than one hundred years her family had been in possession of a house and yard near Townhead but on the last visitation (again plague?) all her documents had been burned in the subsequent disinfection. The houses must indeed have been of flimsy construction and ill furnished to be so readily destroyed and rebuilt.

Town Council Meetings.

A gap from 11 January 1649 to 19 January 1654 occurs in the minutes for which no reason can be deduced except that this was the period of Cromwell's Commonwealth. A few years later, in 1686, all municipal elections were suspended for a year by order of the Privy Council.

Though some support for the "15" existed locally, and Lochmaben was briefly occupied by the rebels, the meetings of the Town Council continued as usual, the annual elections taking place on the 30 September. Thirty years later, however no minutes remain for the period of the "45".

The Town Charter.

Lochmaben's Royal Charter is said to have been lost in the Warwick Raid of 1483. A new charter, granted by James IV at Stirling was produced by Bailie William Maxwell in 1579⁴. This charter was renewed by James VI in 1612.

John Kennedy of Halleathes, Lochmaben's Commissioner to the Convention of Royal Burrows in 1655, was instructed to convey Lochmaben's charter to the Convention and to provide a bond for credit thereof. Next year Kennedy was requested to return the charter within a month. However not until 1658 was the charter, along with other deeds, returned to Lord Hartfell, Lochmaben's provost. No further reference is made in the minutes to this historic document and its present whereabouts is unknown.

4. *Accounts of the Treasurer of Scotland*, p240.

Administration of Justice.

In the early minutes the name of the dempster, the officer who announced the sentence of the court and who presumably could read, is given but this practice was later dropped.

On many occasions the accused referred himself to an inquest and was given the choice of a trial by the court or by a specially convened inquest. Two cases, a scandal and a blood, were referred by the Town Council to the Kirk Session. Occasionally, the fine was divided between the council and the plaintive in part compensation for any injuries he or she may have received.

Sometimes the court or inquest administered a fine, but since cash was a scarce commodity in these days, the punishment was more often a period in the jugs or in the stocks, both methods exposing, as did the sentence of standing with a paper on the head, the offender to the ridicule of his fellows. Only once is corporal punishment mentioned when, as noted in the previous article, on 21 January 1691, John Brown who had been found guilty of stealing, was sentenced by an inquest to be scourged and taken through the town by the hand of the hangman and put out of Lochmabengait port. The hangman was the burgh official responsible for carrying out the punishments ordered by the court, not his more modern namesake. To guarantee the payment of a fine the guilty party was required to name a cautioner.

An unusual case came before the court on 23 July 1657 when John Johnstone was accused of striking William Carruthers and binding him to a nags tail! Though Johnstone confessed to this crime his punishment is not recorded. In another interesting case, brought before the council on 9 July 1667, William Johnstone called Priestdykes acknowledged the striking of Agnes Johnstone of Broomwell and came in the town's will for the battery and hamesucken (the crime of violently assaulting a person in his or her own home).

Few offenders were imprisoned, for, though accommodation was available in the Tolbooth, the council could ill afford to house a prisoner there for any length of time. The most severe punishment, as in the case of John Brown, was banishment of the offender from the Burgh. In 1642 the fine for a blood was 4 pounds and a ryot 40 shillings, though by 1667 this amount had increased to 10 pounds for a blood and 5 merks for a battery.

Most of the crimes recorded were bloods, ryoting or batteries; many were debts; a few were offences against local byelaws. Occasionally about a dozen assaults and riotous behaviours were dealt with at the same court but whether these had accumulated since the last sitting or arose from a single large disturbance the minutes give no indication. Women were often involved. Occasionally members of the town council found themselves before the court. On only two occasions was alcohol cited as a factor in the violence. In one, at the council meeting of 9 November 1638 the parish minister, the Rev. Robert Henryson, complained of the drinking and blasphemy of Amy Gordon and of her scolding and flying of the magistrates. The council decided that anyone found guilty of such an offence should pay one half of the fine to the Kirk Box and the other to the town treasurer.

Not unnaturally the court was especially severe when it came to deal with attacks, either verbal or physical, upon themselves or their officers. In 1666 William Smail, for slandering a bailie, was sentenced to stand at the Cross in the jugs with a paper on his head for the

space of three hours. Unfortunately the Lochmaben stocks and jougs were disposed of in the 1950s.

Bailie Maxwell, in 1655, complained that Thomas Byers had “Abused him with slanderous words in calling the bailies dishonest men”. Byres was ordered to humble himself, to crave God’s mercy and the bailies’, for this offence. On another occasion Martha Russell was sentenced to be placed in the jougs for taking Bailie Johnstone by the hair, to remain there during the bailie’s pleasure, to crave him pardon and to pay five merks scots. If the offence be repeated she would be banished from the town.

Even worse, on the 4 April 1670, John Johnstone was fined for striking Bailie Kennedy and the burgh officer. He referred himself to trial by inquest and was fined 50 pounds for the blood and 100 pounds for the great abuse. In 1691 Adam Bryden, the burgh officer, was cruelly struck on the head with a cudgel. His assailant was fined 40 pounds for the blood, 20 pounds for the ryot and 30 pounds to Adam Bryden for the loss of blood, the injury and the surgeon’s carving!.

A case which must have caused some stir occurred in 1666 when John Carruthers was accused of reviling words and blasphemous speeches against John Johnstone, bailie of Elsiehiels. At the meeting of the court a month later Carruther’s crimes were spelled out.

“The manifold misdemeanours committed by him against the magistrates formerly and now at last upon Friday last being the twentieth day of this instant did maliciously and spitefully abuse the Laird of Elsiehiels, being a magistrate and running at him in the presence of famous witnesses and laid hands upon him for rebuking him for his miscarings”

The council ordered him to be banished the town and parish but to be imprisoned till the return from Edinburgh of my Lord Annandale, the provost. Carruthers was often in trouble for in 1655 his dog had worried sheep, then three years later he was fined for drunkenness. In 1658, for reviling the Laird of Elsiehiels, he was fined forty pounds and ordained to be laid in the stocks on the seventh day between eight and eleven hours in the forenoon and that within the churchyard of Lochmaben. Carruthers must have continued his vendetta against Elsiehiels for on 23rd July 1660 the council sentenced him to be imprisoned for half a year and fined forty pounds for threatening Elsiehiels with a knife. In addition for heinous abuses against the Church the Presbytery desired the Town Council to pull down his house and banish him from the Parish. At the same meeting all brewers within the parish were instructed not to sell Carruthers any ale in all time coming!

Personalities on the Town Council

At the meeting of 9 October 1655 John Johnstone of Elsiehiels and John Henderson protested about the validity of the recent council election. The cause of these irregularities is, as usual, difficult to determine, but the meeting had not been properly constituted for the names of half the council are scored out, leaving a sederunt of eight.

Elsiehiels must have been in dispute with the council for the matter was referred to Mr. William Maxwell for Elsiehiels and Mr Thomas Wilson for the council. If these gentlemen could not reach an agreement the case would then be referred to a mutually acceptable “Oversman”. In the event, these differences were, a year later, taken to James Earl of Hartfell

at a meeting to be held at Meikle Dalton, but again no decision is recorded as to the outcome.

The most serious disagreement came at the meeting of 23 October 1704 when John Farries, Dean of Guild, made representation to the Provost, the Marquis of Annandale, in the name and on behalf of the bailies and town council anent the sham, riotous, pretended election of magistrates made by George Kennedy of Halleaths, Robert Maxwell of Castlehill and others. At the election, the previous month, George Kennedy of Halleaths had objected to the election of the Marquis as provost for he was already Constable of Lochmaben Castle. This objection was however overruled. Two blank pages follow this entry so once again no further information is available about the details of this dispute.

The Marquis pronounced the activities of the sham, riotous, pretended court null and void and John Henderson of Broadchapel and John Graham of Priesthead were instructed to raise letters against George Kennedy, Robert Maxwell and their associates before the Privy Council. Unfortunately the relevant records of that body are missing but in a further minute the same day John Henderson, the clerk, craved that the town council would ratify the decision of 3 November 1704 to appoint him town clerk and,

“To rescind the sham and pretended act made by George Kennedy of Halleaths and Robert Maxwell of Castlehill and others who had appointed some other sham and pretended clerk”.

The provost with the consent of the bailies agreed to this.

In the second half of the seventeenth century Robert Carruthers, Laird of Rammerscales was elected bailie. Another Carruthers, John of Denbie, was elected commissioner for Lochmaben to the last Scottish Parliament held in Edinburgh on 6 May 1703. The pomp and ceremony of this event has been well described by Hugo Arnot⁵. The Commissioners of the Burrows, sixty three in number rode near the head, two by two, each attended by two lackeys on foot.

In 1708 Lord Johnstone was elected Commissioner for Lochmaben and member of parliament at Westminster representing the five “Dumfries” burghs. The election for this prestigious and valuable appointment was held in each burgh in turn and in 1715 in Lochmaben.

Improvements in the Burgh.

One of the first problems to which the town council addressed itself was that of the fishing in the lochs. On 28 April 1619 the council decided that

“The fish which is taken and gotten by nets out of the lochs of the said Burgh be brought to the Cross so that the same may be brought to the use and purpose of the Burgh”.

If this directive was ignored, the nets would be confiscated.

Many years later, in 1675, the council decided that “The neglect of tymeous yolking should not be allowed to continue”. Apparently horses were being hired out of town instead

5. Daiches, David, 1986 *Edinburgh*. p123.

of yolking with their neighbours and as a result, “A large part of the town land lay waste and that part which was properly manured was difficult to work because of the cost of hiring horses”. The council proposed that, “As many horses in the town be proportioned and joined as will make up five ploughs”, and detailed the names of the owners. Anyone who did not take part in this arrangement was to be fined ten merks. At this period oxen were the main draught animals so Lochmaben was a little unusual in the use of horses for this purpose.

In order to augment the Burgh’s income and to provide more land for rousing, improvements to the drainage of the Grummel Loch area were proposed in 1707, “The Croftfoot Moss to have a sufficient ditch dug through it to receive the whole dam of the mill and the same to be carried to the Castle Loch for draining the Blaemeadow and the Croftfoots”. Halleaths and Broomhill, whose lands abutted this area, were to be asked to subscribe to the cost. To assist their finances further the council had, in 1702, put up for rousp the common lands lying in the Aikrig with the moss on the East side and the lands of Thomas Cleugh.

Further drainage of the Grummel Loch was proposed at the council meeting of 4th August, 1712, the area to be marked out by holes and then by fixed stones. Two years later the boundaries of this new area were perambulated, a passage three feet broad to be left betwixt William Kennedy’s house and Robert Robertson’s down to the loch and the Crooked Acre.

To further these schemes the lands of Todholes, on the hill slope to the North of Thorniethwaite were, on 6 November 1714, put up for public rousp. A house was to be built East of Smallridge (Smallrigg) but a sufficient road to be left to provide a free passage to the common from the town.

At its next meeting the council recommended the appointment of a common herd, the herd to have his house on the Ford Green near the Elf Knowe (opposite Burnside Farm?). Two other herds were to be appointed to assist him; one for herding the stock on the outby common; the other for herding the inby stock.

Planning

Even in these far off days planning permission had to be obtained from the town council before commencing new building or adding to existing houses. On the 20 January, 1713 William Dickson was given liberty to build on that part of the street on the South of his own house, while on the 2 March the post master roused the nether 40 feet of a vacant piece of ground on which to build a house. On the other hand permission to build was refused on the 27 July 1670 when the town council considered the setting up of a house by William Johnstone called of Priestdykes without their consent or liberty. They prohibited him from further building.

Further Insights.

Trading regulations in Royal Burghs were strict, all trade being in the hands of burgesses or freemen. The value of being one or the other is shown by the list of entertown (out of town) burgesses, seven in number, engrossed in the stent roll of 1671. Burgesses had to be elected by the town council and paid a considerable sum of money for this privilege. The payment of a fee was also necessary to become a freeman, and on 17 November 1708, Archibald Nisbet, shoemaker, Thomas Kennedy, weaver and John Irving, weaver purchased

their freedom for six merks each. At the same meeting the remainder of the unfreemen were each fined four pounds! In 1666 all who were not burgesses were ordained to make themselves freemen under pain of ten pounds fine!

In a long minute of 29 November 1708 the trades of smith, wright, mason, shoemaker, tailor and weaver were incorporated into three corporations with power to choose deacons, sawmasters, masters of trade, box-masters and other officials. Their jurisdiction over standards of work extended throughout Upper Annandale and the deacons were given a voice in the election of magistrates. On 29 September 1709 at a meeting of the town council

William Mundell, deacon of the wrights
Richard Byres, deacon of the tailors
Thomas Lewars, deacon of the shoemakers

are listed in the sederunt, while Robert Robson, late bailie and convener of the trades was already a member of the council.

The majority of Lochmaben houses must have been of simple construction and the worldly possessions of their inhabitants few. Some indication as to the latter is given in a case brought on 12 September 1699 against William Stoddart. He was accused of the resetting and detaining of goods and gear and also of debts due by him to James Johnstone late of Broadchappel now fugitive and outlaw. Among the objects stolen were a few lint rolls, an old sythe, a muzel, a horse girth and one siring line, a few peats and a pair of old forks in the ground of the old stone house. a couge (a small wooden vessel with hoops), and a madder (a vessel for holding meal), a dish called a bicker, two or three beets (left overs) of lint and a sword. Stoddart pled guilty to the borrowing of the old sythe which he had used to mow a meadow but denied the other charges. No note of his punishment is recorded though with personal possessions so few and of such value to their owner, punishment for theft was severe, as in the Lochmaben Charge Book of 1864-84⁶.

In an unusual case which came before the court on 17 September 1694, Janet Paterson and John Henderson her son of Broadchappel accused Robert Fead of contra faitte, discharge, falsehood and forgery. At the trial before an inquest Fead was fined 100 pounds scots.

A considerable amount of the work of the court was concerned with collecting debts owed to the council but little mention is made of monies due by the council to local and national funds. The only mention of such funds occurs on 31 March 1688 when John Irving was chosen and elected Collector for the Whitson day's supply. The amount due the last term to His Majesty had been four pounds.

Two stents, one for arms for the militia in 1672 and the other for the provision of two pykes, two swords, two muskets and bandoliers in 1673 obviously had a military purpose. One inhabitant requested to be excused his "Blewcoat" duty of fifty merke, the duty presumably, to provide equipment for the local militia.

Lochmaben news and pronouncements were broadcast by pipe or drum the forerunners of the town cryer with his bell. In many small towns the same individual would be both

6. Wilson. J.B. 1987 *These Transactions* Vol. 62 pp92-96.

piper and drummer, but in Lochmaben on 4 January 1698 John Harkness was appointed drummer and John Johnstone piper.

Summary

The early part of the minute book reveals Lochmaben to be a very small and poor burgh: the second half relates how the town gradually became more prosperous with the town council recognising the need to generate more income.

Throughout, the part played by the Burgh court in maintaining law and order is well demonstrated, though occasionally its own members appeared on the wrong side of the bench. The main disturbance recorded was in 1707 when the sham and pretended council of George Kennedy and Robert Maxwell seized power for a short period.

GALLOWAY IN THE 1100's

notes, footnotes and some comments

by

J.G.Scott

Isle of Dee?

In his latest book Professor G.W.S.Barrow has a footnote which directly bears upon the history of Galloway in the 12th century¹. He points out that the death of Uhtred, son of Fergus, Lord of Galloway, brought about by his brother Gilbert in 1174, apparently took place in St Mary's Isle, near Kirkcudbright, and not at Loch Fergus, also near Kirkcudbright, as Sir Herbert Maxwell long ago proposed². His evidence is the original Latin wording, "...*obsedit insulam de...*", or "...besieged the island of...", with the name of the island seemingly omitted after "*de*" or "of"³. He convincingly suggests that there is no omission, and that "*de*" should be read as "Dee", so that the reference would be to St Mary's Isle as "Isle of Dee", or even to the tiny Inch at its southern point.

He adds that Kirkcudbright was no doubt Uhtred's principal seat, and it may be more significant than is generally realised that Uhtred should have met his end at St Mary's Isle, where he resided. Revulsion against the bestial cruelty which led to Uhtred's death tends to cloud one's judgement. It is worth while to look closely at what Benedict of Peterborough actually wrote in this connexion. "And in process of time Gilbert, Fergus' son, collected his men; and made a plan with them that his brother Utdred should be taken and slain". And at the appointed time they came together to take and slay him. "And Malcolm, son of Gilbert Fergus' son, came and besieged the island of — in which abode Utdred, brother of his father, and cousin of Henry, king of England, son of Matilda the empress; and captured him, and sent in his butchers, commanding them to put out his eyes, and to emasculate him and cut out his tongue; and so it was done. And they went away, leaving him half-dead; and shortly after he ended his life"⁴. The formal style in which Henry is described, "son of Matilda the empress", implies that Benedict was transcribing the contents of an official document, perhaps a summary of evidence relating to the death of Uhtred prepared for Henry II.

The points to note are as follow. Gilbert did not act on impulse; he consulted his men first, and it was the decision of all that Uhtred should be taken and killed (although as will appear he was not executed). A judicial sentence had, in effect, been pronounced against Uhtred, and was embodied in the instructions given to the "butchers". Blinding and castration at this time were the punishments considered appropriate for usurpers, though not execution as such. That a victim subsequently died was not a factor in judgement; if anything, it might have been construed as proof of guilt. There were precedents for Gilbert's action. In 1097 Donald, who had been chosen as King of Scots in 1093 after the death of his brother, Malcolm III, was captured and blinded by Edgar, eldest surviving son of Malcolm III - again uncle and nephew (and heir)⁵. Donald died; according to William of Malmesbury "slain by the craftiness of David, the youngest" son of Malcolm III⁶. Both Edgar then and David later became Kings of Scots. Subsequently, during David's reign, a certain Wimund claimed to be the son of the earl of Moray and, even after becoming Bishop of Man, continued over a period of years to maintain his claim and to raid David's territories in its support. Although he was a cleric he, too, met the fate of the usurper, for he was trapped, blinded and castrated "for the peace of the kingdom of Scots"⁷. Wimund survived his ordeal. Malcolm's butchers did in fact leave Uhtred "half-dead". Cutting out the tongue may simply have reflected Gilbert's hatred of the brother whose silver tongue had talked him into an inheritance which was not his to claim. If all this be so, then it was perhaps peculiarly appropriate and symbolic that the punishment should have been carried out by Malcolm (Gilbert's heir?) at the *caput*, which we may now believe was St Mary's Isle, of the usurped Kirkcudbright lordship.

The important fact that Uhtred was not actually executed does not seem to have been appreciated by Benedict. Had Malcolm deliberately executed Uhtred, King Henry's cousin, Henry would have had to take drastic action

1 G.W.S.Barrow, *Scotland and its Neighbours in the Middle Ages* (1992), 75 and footnote 34, citing W.Stubbs (ed.), *Gesta Henrici Secundi (Benedicti Abbatis)*, Rolls Series (1867), I, 79-80.

2 Sir Herbert Maxwell, *The Early Chronicles relating to Scotland* (1912), 181.

3 Cf. A.O.Anderson, *Scottish Annals from English Chroniclers* (1908), 257.

4 *Ibid.*

5 A.O.Anderson, *Early Sources of Scottish History* (1922), II, 90.

6 Anderson, *Scottish Annals*, 119.

7 *Ibid.*, 226.

against Gilbert, perhaps even to deprive him of his lordship. As things were, Gilbert was probably considered to have been within his rights in inflicting the punishment of a usurper upon Uhtred. What Gilbert had failed to do was to obtain the prior sanction of his overlord, and this to his contemporaries would have been seen as his greatest offence.

Point of Dee?

Professor Barrow figures in a footnote to a paper by Dr. R.C.Reid, who acknowledges his help in correcting an error in a charter of Uhtred⁸. In the charter Uhtred makes a grant of land in the district between the rivers Nith and Urr, known as Cro, which formed part of the deanery of Desnes. Barrow suggests that part of the charter phrase “*de defense Ioan*” should be corrected to “*de Desense Ioan*”, or “of Desnes Ioan”. Reid accepts the emendation and agrees with Dr. A.O.Anderson that Ioan stands for John, but has no certain explanation to offer. The significance of Ioan is discussed later.

Desnes in its various spellings has always been a puzzling word. Daphne Brooke perhaps gets near the meaning when she describes it as a variant of the Gaelic *deas neas*, or “*southern promontory*”⁹. But more probably one should follow Barrow’s lead, and recognise *De* as “Dee”, so that *Desnes* would become “Dee’s Ness”, or “Point of Dee”. This point would surely have been near the island of Little Ross (Gaelic *ros*, a headland) in Kirkcudbright Bay (NX 6544), and would have given its name to the deanery.

Presumably all four deaneries in the bishopric of Whithorn were named simultaneously, and it would be interesting to find out whether the other two coastal deaneries might also have had “ness” names. Three authorities have been consulted¹⁰. To the west of Dee’s Ness lies *Farines*. Only Johnston comments on Farness (Wigtownshire), which he says may be Old Norse *far naes*, or “cape by the passage of ships”, adding that *far* means a ship¹¹. This would presumably refer to Burrow Head (NX 457340). Another possibility, not proposed by Johnston *et al.*, is that *far* may derive from Gaelic *faire*, meaning “watch” or “guard”, in which case *Farines* could be translated as “Watch Point”. All three authorities agree that *Rhinns* must derive either from Gaelic *rinn* or *roimn*, or from Welsh *rhyn*¹², meaning a point, promontory or headland. The final letter “s”, however is unexplained. Perhaps it testifies to an original “Rhinn Ness”, or “Headland Point”, given to the Mull of Galloway by non-Gaelic speakers.

Dee’s Ness of John

As already mentioned, Cro is considered to have been a smaller part of the larger deanery of Desnes. The adjacent deaneries of Farines and Glenken, together with Desnes, approximate closely to the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright¹³. In discussing Uhtred’s charter Reid points out that the larger portion of Desnes is sometimes termed *Desnes-Mor*, or “Big Desnes”¹⁴.

But what of *Desnes Ioan*? In his charter Uhtred states that he was not yet, but expected to be, free of payment “of the tribute of Cro and of Desense Ioan”. Reid takes this to mean that Uhtred was referring to two different portions of the deanery, and that Desnes Ioan must therefore be equivalent to Desnes-Mor, lying between the rivers Urr and Cree¹⁵. But it is surely preferable to take Uhtred’s phrase as indicating Cro alone, inasmuch as Cro and Desnes Ioan had the same boundaries, as he was trying to make clear. Barrow would appear to take this view, for on a map showing the four deaneries of the bishopric of Whithorn both Cro and Desnes appear to be lying between Nith and Urr¹⁶.

Reid states that the bishop of Glasgow had claimed that “part of the territory of Galloway was within his diocese”, and that Barrow had suggested that this claim was of long standing, dating back at least to the *Inquest of*

8 R.C.Reid (ed.), *Wigtownshire Charters, Publications of the Scottish History Society*, 3rd series, LI (1960), xix, footnote 2.

9 D.Brooke, “The Deanery of Desnes Cro and the Church of Edingham”, *TDGNHAS*, 3rd series, LXII (1987), 48, footnote 1.

10 J.B.Johnston, *Place-Names of Scotland* (1934); Sir Herbert Maxwell, *The Place Names of Galloway* (special ed., 1991); W.J.Watson, *The History of the Celtic Place-Names of Scotland* (1926).

11 Johnston, *op.cit.*, 177.

12 *Ibid.*, 284; Maxwell, *op.cit.*, 234; Watson, *op.cit.*, 495.

13 R.C.Reid, “The Feudalisation of Lower Nithsdale”, *TDGNHAS*, 3rd series, XXXIV (1957), 106.

14 Reid, “Wigtownshire Charters”, xix.

15 *Ibid.*

16 G.W.S.Barrow, *The Anglo-Norman Era in Scottish History* (1980), 51, Map 1; R.D.Oram, “Fergus, Galloway and the Scots”, in R.D.Oram and G.P.Stell (eds), *Galloway: Lands and Lordship* (1991), 123, accepts Desnes Ioan as the easternmost subdivision of the lordship.

David of about 1120¹⁷. Certainly a charter by Roland, son of Uhtred, of about 1185, relating to the lands of Kirkgunzeon, in Cro, was confirmed before 1199 not by the bishop of Whithorn but by Jocelin, bishop of Glasgow¹⁸. Reid adds that William the Lion, between 1186 and 1189, when there was a vacancy at Whithorn, had settled the Galloway problem by transferring the lands between Nith and Urr from the diocese of Whithorn to that of Glasgow¹⁹. He offers no explanation of *Desnes Ioan*.

Reid was convinced that the crown gained possession of Dumfries only in about 1186, and that it was William the Lion who then built the royal castle there, the ward of which was provided by neighbouring landholders²⁰. This vitiates his discussion of the feudalisation of Lower Nithsdale, for although he maintained that the sheriffdom of Dumfries extended as far as the Urr yet he made no attempt to relate Uhtred's grant in Cro to castleward in Dumfries. In his later paper, in which he dealt with Uhtred's charter in detail, he referred to "feudalism in the making" but again made no suggestion that lands in Cro, although included in the sheriffdom, were liable for castleward at Dumfries²¹, for it was still his view that there was no royal castle at Dumfries at the time.

It is now clear that Dumfries had a royal castle long before 1186, in the later years of Malcolm IV, and certainly before his death in 1165²². It is possible that Dumfries even became a burgh under Malcolm IV. It was after all, Malcolm IV who in 1160 led an army three times into Galloway and conquered his enemies there²³. It must have been Malcolm who would not allow Gilbert to succeed his father Fergus in the whole of the lordship of Galloway, and who was happy to see Uhtred usurp Kirkcudbright. It must have been Malcolm who, perhaps to bind Uhtred more closely to the crown but also to give him the resources to stand up to Gilbert if necessary, granted Cro / Desnes Ioan to Uhtred. Richard Oram stresses Uhtred's "almost prodigal alienation of lands and privileges within Desnes Ioan"²⁴. This was surely Uhtred's precipitate, and for the time successful, attempt to secure his position by infeudating Anglo-Norman vassals who would do castleward at Dumfries whilst at the same time providing him with protection against Gilbert. That protection was assured when, before 1173, he granted Kirkgunzeon to Walter de Berkeley, *camerarius* or chamberlain of William the Lion between about 1171 and 1193. Walter proceeded to build a motte at Mote of Urr as his *caput*. It must then have become obvious to Gilbert that he could not hope to oust Uhtred so long as he was supported by the power of William the Lion. He must indeed have accepted the position, for both he and Uhtred witnessed, at Lochmaben, William's confirmation charter of Annandale to Robert de Brus sometime between 1165 and 1173²⁵.

Having rejected Reid's identification of Desnes Ioan with Desnesmor, we may now more easily explain Ioan. As has been already indicated, the dispute between the bishoprics of Glasgow and Whithorn may have been as old as the *Inquest of David* in 1120 or very shortly thereafter. The *Inquest* was what nowadays would be called a public enquiry, and was set up by David I, at the request of Bishop John of Glasgow, to find out which lands in southern Scotland belonged to the Glasgow diocese²⁶. Daphne Brooke has made a study of the origins of the Galloway churches and their lands stated in the *Inquest* to have pertained to Glasgow, and has shown how they lay in Cro, between Nith and Urr²⁷. Desnes Ioan may therefore be explained as "(Bishop) John's Dee's Ness", or that part of the Whithorn Deanery of Desnes which was first claimed by Bishop John for Glasgow.

17 Reid, "The Feudalisation of Lower Nithsdale", 106, with refs.

18 *Ibid.*, 108-9.

19 *Ibid.*, 109.

20 *Ibid.*, 103-4.

21 Reid, *Wigtownshire Charters*, xix-xxi.

22 J.G.Scott, "An early sheriff of Dumfries?", *TDGNHAS*, 3rd series, LVII (1982), 90-1; R.D.Oram, *op.cit.*, 126.

23 Anderson, *Early Sources*, 244-5.

24 Oram, *op.cit.*, 124-5.

25 Mrs. B.Platts, *Scottish Hazard II* (1990), 92, states that Walter's wife Eva was Uhtred's daughter. If confirmed, this would go far to explain not only the grant itself but also the odd conditions under which it was made: in order to infeudate Walter; Uhtred found it necessary to rescind a grant of a great part of Kirkgunzeon which he had already made to the monks of Holm Cultram Abbey, in Cumberland. Uhtred thus had a special reason to risk encountering the strong resistance from the monks which he no doubt had anticipated. Cf. Scott, *op.cit.*

26 J.G.Scott, "Bishop John of Glasgow and the Status of Hoddom", *TDGNHAS*, 3rd series, LXVI (1991), 41.

27 D.Brooke, *op.cit.*, 48-65.

Notes on The Ruthwell Cross: papers from the Colloquium sponsored by the Index of Christian Art Princeton University 8 December 1989: Edited by Brendan Cassidy, director of the Index of Christian Art at Princeton University 1992. This volume being Index of Christian Art, Occasional Papers, I. ISBN 0-691-03211-4 and ISBN 0-691-00038-7 (Princeton Paperbacks)

For all those interested in the Ruthwell Cross, with its sculpture, visual representations and iconography, Latin and Runic inscriptions, this volume provides an opportunity to start to study its history and assess the significance of the monument without the adjunct of an extensive antiquarian library.

The volume has been well produced, upon good quality paper and with excellent illustrations, by Brendan Cassidy the director of the Index of Christian Art at Princeton, and represents the deliberations of a colloquium sponsored by that body, in Princeton, on 8th December 1989. This meeting took upon itself to address some of the most debated issues of this major literary and artistic monument of Anglo-Saxon culture - sometimes declared the finest ecclesiastical monument north of the Alps.

The contents are in the form of five major sections - and begin with a well researched and useful historiography, by Brendan Cassidy, of *The Later Life of the Ruthwell Cross: From the Seventeenth Century to The Present* (pp 3-34 inc.). Robert T. Farrell and Catherine Karkov discuss (pp. 35-46 inc) the trials and tribulations of the monument from the 17th century to the present day - giving detailed analysis of how the monument was originally constructed; how it was reduced to the floor of the church during the incumbency of Gavin Young; resurrected in the manse garden in 1823 by Dr Henry Duncan and finally provided with protection, under the Ancient Monuments legislation of 1882 and within the current church building, by the Revd James M'Farlan in 1887. David MacLean (*The Date of the Ruthwell Cross* pp. 49-70) has reviewed the stylistic and epigraphical evidence to lead into a discussion of the historic context and political circumstances: His evidence seems to suggest a date within the second quarter of the eighth century. David Howlett, *Inscriptions and Design of the Ruthwell Cross* (pp. 71-93 inc.) uncovers patterns of significance within the Latin and runic inscriptions.

Lastly, in what is arguably the most interesting, stimulating, and possibly contentious, section of the whole volume, Paul Mayvaert has provided *A New Perspective on the Ruthwell Cross: Ecclesia and Vita Monastica* (pp. 95-166). After another scene setting introduction he has carefully and in depth analysed the evidence in several different ways. In terms of the biblical iconography, he convincingly suggests an alternative re-arrangement of the panels to provide a greater thematic and theological unity for each of the two biblical sides of the cross: The emphasis of one being on the Church (*Ecclesia*) and the Christian Life whilst the other becomes more specifically Monastic (*Vita Monastica*). This polarisation of themes is carried forward into the suggestion for an alternative location within the former monastic church at Ruthwell i.e. part-way along the nave, as with the great cross in the Swiss monastery of St. Gall. Thereby allowing the side displaying the Church and the Christian Life (*Ecclesia*) to face west and be visible to the lay congregation - whilst the Monastic (*Vita Monastica*) elements faced the sanctuary occupied by Ruthwell's monks - "these two communities together making up the local population in the days when the cross was first raised." Further suggestions follow upon placename evidence and internal church plans at Ruthwell.

The whole volume is supported by a comprehensive selection of "preliminaries", an effective index and a bibliography by Cassidy and Katherine Kiefer running to 32 pages - although it should be accepted this latter could be extensively enlarged (see later). A series of 66 half-tone plates provide contemporary and historic representations of the cross, its setting and cross-referencing material.

Although this volume does not claim to be the definitive account of the Ruthwell Cross we should essentially be grateful for its presence in providing such a useful summary of prevailing/perceived knowledge. Coming as it does from the varied, individual, reports of a conference-topic it inevitably suffers from minor repetition of facts and references. It also often reads as though it has largely been generated "at a distance", from the referenced sources. However in this sense it only fails in minor ways which do not detract from its general usefulness. Indeed, such a comment will necessarily only be perceptible to those groups with the requisite local knowledge.

For example, within a footnote on page four we find a vague reference to the antiquary Dr Archibald of Dumfries - our own members Dr J. MacDonald¹ and William McDowall² could have easily supplied good biographical data.

1. *Transactions*, II, vol. 17, pt.1, 1901, pp.50-64
2. *Memorials of St Michael's Churchyard Dumfries*, 1876, pp. 370-71

On page 5 we find, the writer's italics, "Only the *prodigious enthusiasm* of William Nicolson, sometime Bishop of Carlisle and the first teacher of Anglo-Saxon at Oxford, *could have led him to make the journey to Ruthwell* twice, in 1697 and 1704." At the times in question Nicolson, firstly as Archdeacon and latterly as Bishop of Carlisle, was operating from his residences at Salkeld and Rose Castle - and would not have had to travel more than 34 and 22 miles respectively. It is likely that his diary entry recording a start to his journey "At Three in ye morning" on 5th July 1704 would have been dictated by nothing other than a desire, in full midsummer daylight, to catch the tide and take the "short-cut" across the Solway from Bowness to Dornock. (Incidentally his entry for the previous day, indicates that this would be his third visit to Ruthwell.).

The "pedestal of a baptismal font" illustrated by Duncan (foot-note on page 5 and Pl. 41) is the romanesque cushion capital now within Dumfries Museum³.

The St Cuthbert dedications at Fig. 4 on p. 149 could be extended to include Kirkcudbright in Glencairn parish, Dumfriesshire; Glenholm and Drumelzier in Peebleshire and Carlisle in Cumberland.

The arguments on the status of Hoddom, p. 160, need to be re-assessed in the light of J.G.Scott's recent paper (Bishop John of Glasgow and the Status of Hoddom, *Transactions*, III Vol 67, 1991, pp.37-45) - additionally there are more comprehensive references to Hoddom than those presented by Maxwell-Irving's paper which is mainly directed at the much later towerhouse upon the borders of the adjacent parish.

Among the plates illustrating the volume are two showing the cross in the manse garden, as erected by Henry Duncan in 1823, vizt.- No. 7 "photo: after Dinwiddie [1933], fig facing p.107." and No. 8, "photo: after Baldwin Brown [1924], pl.xv)". Cassidy only brackets the date between the re-erection of 1823 and the translation in 1887. In terms of tonal textures and internal detail both clearly have a common parentage and indeed can be identified with John Rutherford of Jardington - a member of this Society from the re-institution of 3rd November 1876 until his death in 1925.⁴ On the basis of internal evidence, namely two young girls standing close to the gatepost in the right-hand background of No. 8 the illustrations can be directly linked to a half-plate glass negative within the reviewer's own collections. This item is annotated, with Indian-ink, "Runic Cross Ruthwell 1887 J.R.". All which evidence can be supplemented by reference to pl. VII, facing p.28, of James King Hewison's *The Runic Roods of Ruthwell & Bewcastle* (Glasgow 1914). Interestingly, the Ewart Library's copy has a tipped in original print of yet another view - also annotated "Runic Cross Ruthwell 1887 J.R." Giving this dating the photographs were clearly taken in anticipation of the cross's imminent transfer to the new apse within the parish church about 25th August of that year.

Elucidation of the problem of the interior layout of former Ruthwell churches might be provided by the location of a detailed church "Division" - a procedure carried out within the past to divide the church seating capacity into areas proportional to the land holdings of the parish heritors. Most frequently the records of these divisions are to be found within the minute books of the Kirk Session, local heritors or the appropriate Presbytery. The latter would be the most likely and in the case of Kirkcudbright and Dumfries presbyteries the late Revd J.L.Mangles of Troqueer located no less than ten examples and the present reviewer a further one - some providing detailed layouts, including chancel areas and the presence of burial aisles, for what are undoubtedly pre-reformation church buildings.⁵

Lastly, and upon the basis of our own *Transactions* only, some additions to the "Ruthwell Cross Bibliography" are appended - including references to fieldtrips by the Society during the period 1862-1912 when such significant changes were being made to our understanding of the cross and steps taken to ensure its preservation into the future. It is worth remembering that during that particular period so many of the individuals interested in those aims, including two of the ministers of Ruthwell (the Revds James M'Farlan and John L.Dinwiddie) were members of this Society.

3. An Architectural Fragment from Ruthwell, Dumfriesshire. J.Williams, *Transactions*, IIIrd Series 51, 29-30.

4. Obituary: *Transactions*, IIIrd Series 13, 1925-26, pp.44-5.

5. The examples located by the late Revd J.L.Mangles being.- New Abbey Kirk, 11th January 1732; New Abbey Manse, 17th August 1769; Colvend Kirk, 24th August 1742; Kirkgunzeon Kirk, 21st January 1754; Dunscore Kirk, 2nd and 11th May 1747; Troquire Kirk, 17th October 1743; Orr [Urr] Kirk, 1st August 1727; Kirkmahoe Kirk, 28th October 1760; Holywood "New" Kirk, 30th December 1779; Caerlaverock Kirk (not dated); and Irongray Kirk, 7th May 1741. That by the present writer being Lochrutton Kirk on 10th October 1747.

Having, hopefully, “set the scene” with examples of the potential additional fine detail which can be drawn from local sources and knowledge the reviewer would still heartily commend the volume to interested members - and further suggest that we should, as a society, be considering the volume’s publication as a potentially initiating stimulus to commence the generation of a database upon the specific topic of the Ruthwell Cross - or indeed, the whole subject of Early Christian Monuments within our area of the southwest Scotland. Such an undertaking would yield considerable benefits - we have been presented with what represents core data; we have many of the necessary resources and special knowledge to carry it out. Is this the time to start?

James Williams

ADDITIONS TO THE RUTHWELL BIBLIOGRAPHY

(by James Williams)

- | | |
|-------------------------------|---|
| Barbour. J.- (1900) | Origin of Ruthwell Cross.
<i>Transactions</i> , IInd Series 16, 28-31. |
| Chinnock. Dr.E.J.- (1901) | Etymology of the Word Ruthwell.
<i>Transactions</i> , IInd Series 17, pt.1, 103-106. |
| Chinnock. Dr.E.J. - (1907) | Ruthwell Runic Inscription, How it was Deciphered.
<i>Transactions</i> , IInd Series 19, 29-32 |
| Crowe. C. - (1987) | Excavations at Ruthwell, Dumfries, 1980 and 1984.
<i>Transactions</i> , IIIrd Series 62, 40-47. |
| MacDonald. Dr.J.- (1901) | Dr Archibald’s “Account of the Curiosities of Dumfries” and
“Account Anent Galloway”.
<i>Transactions</i> , IInd series 17, pt.1, 50-64. |
| Radford. C.A.Raleigh - (1951) | An Early Cross at Ruthwell
<i>Transactions</i> , IIIrd Series 28, 158-160. |
| Starke. J. - (1869) | “Crosses & Obelisks” as part of the Vice-Presidential Address, 3/
12/1867, includes comment upon the Ruthwell Cross.
<i>Transactions</i> , Ist Series 5, 28-29. |
| Williams. J. - (1975) | An Architectural Fragment from Ruthwell, Dumfriesshire.
<i>Transactions</i> , IIIrd Series 51, 29-30. |
| [Fieldtrip September 1868] | Report of a fieldtrip to Comlongan Castle, Cockpool, Brow Well
and the Ruthwell Cross.
<i>Transactions</i> , Ist Series 4, 11-13. |
| [Fieldtrip 24th July 1885] | Report of a fieldtrip, with members of the Cumberland &
Westmoreland Society, to Caerlaverock Castle, Comlongan Castle
and the Ruthwell Cross.
<i>Transactions</i> , IInd Series 4, 172. |
| [Meeting 7th January 1887] | New member Revd J.M’Farlan, The Manse, Ruthwell. Society
makes a donation of 3 guineas towards the cost of protecting the
cross.
<i>Transactions</i> , IInd Series 5, 13-14. |
| [Fieldtrip 11th May 1889] | Report of a fieldtrip to Comlongan Castle and the Ruthwell Cross.
<i>Transactions</i> , IInd Series 6, 161. |
| [Fieldtrip 4th June 1910] | Report of a fieldtrip to Comlongan Castle and Ruthwell [Cross].
<i>Transactions</i> , IInd Series 22, 213-20 |

Mochrum - A Parish History 1794-1994. Mochrum Kirk Session and others. G.C.Books, Wigtown 1994. 350pp plus adverts. Hardback, price £14.95. ISBN 1-872350-06-2.

The first thing which strikes one about this book is the cover - a fine painting of the Parish Church by Marie Brown - a fitting introduction to this history which is the work of a group of local people, for the bicentenary of the church.

In fact the book covers a longer timespan than the title would indicate, from prehistory to the present: the first chapter, by our own W.F.Cormack, is on 'Mochrum Parish to 1560': the second and third, 'Reformation to Revolution' and 'Revolution to Rebuilding' are by the Rev. John Innes Watt. This is followed by 'The Parish Kirk in the Nineteenth Century' by the Rev. Andrew Patterson. 'The Main Street Church' (the Associate Congregational Church in Port William) is covered by Mr Watt and 'The Free Church' by Mrs Molly McMaster. 'Mochrum Parish Church 1900-1994' is by Mrs Monica McTurk and 'The Roman Catholic Church in Mochrum' by Mr Watt.

So much for church history - though these chapters, while dealing with Church matters, in fact cover many aspects of life in the parish - relations between Laird and Minister, Kirk Session, Presbytery and the ordinary inhabitants.

Now we pass to 'Trade and Industry - Sea Faring, Smuggling, Fishing', by Mrs Fay Halliday, 'The Villages and their Services' by Mrs Fay Halliday: 'The Parish and its People' by Dr Gavin Brown, 'Health, Welfare and the Pursuit of Fitness' by Dr Brown, 'Education in the Parish' by Nigel Tew-Street, 'Farming' and 'Forestry' both by John McFadzean.

These indicate the subjects covered - from early church at Barhobble to the Covenanters and the Lairds, the Dunbars of Mochrum and the Maxwells of Monreith: farming life, shipwrecks, the rise and fall of the several villages in the parish, local industries such as the bone mill: long-serving Ministers such as the Rev. Kincaid in the early 17th century: the development of trades and crafts, and of sports such as curling, quiting, bowling and football.

Depth is given to all of this by the 35 excellent illustrations - a map, photographs, paintings by Sir Herbert Maxwell (by the way, above the caption 'Barhobble Cross and Altar Slab', the 'Altar Slab' is actually the portable altar from the island in Castle Loch, Mochrum).

The chapters above listed are followed by copious appendices - farm names and their possible meanings: value of agricultural produce in 1900: livestock and 1993 prices: valuation roll extracts for 1751-66 and 1855, Mochrum personal names from the Inventory of estate of Sir John Dunbar of Mochrum who died in 1577, and from the 16th century Wills recorded by the late Dr.R.C.Reid: the full Parish List of personal names of 1684, with a note of Covenanters: the Mochrum Hearth Tax Collection Lists of 1692, listing people by farms and stating which farms had grain-drying kilns.

So much research and personal memory has gone into this compilation - archaeological research by our own member Mr Cormack, for example, many references to the remarkable Sir Herbert Maxwell - that a vivid picture emerges of the parish as it has changed through time.

This reviewer was particularly interested because Port William was the birthplace of his paternal grandmother Christine Galloway of the shipbuilding family and he was brought up on his father's boyhood and young manhood reminiscences of the 'Port' - the schooners, "Big Jib" the farmer of Laigh Skeoch - "Laigh Skeoch, they're stalin' yer turmuts"; the wee boy in petticoats at Elrig asked by the grocer alighting from his van "Are ye a boy or a girl, Milhench?" and the tearful answer "Ah dinnae ken". Truly a parish full of character, to which this history does full justice.

Credit must be given, in addition to the writers of the sections, to John McFadzean as Chairman of the group, Mr.Cormack and Jack Hunter as Editors, and Robert and Jane Reece for research.

A.E.Truckell.

Proceedings 1992-3

9th October 1992

Annual General Meeting

Presidential Address: Mr John Gair - 'Tinwald Parish - More Questions than Answers'.

24th October

Joint meeting with Society of Antiquaries of Scotland at Kirkcudbright.

Buchan Lecturer: Dr.Keith Stringer - 'Lordship, prestige and piety: the monastic endowments of the Lords of Galloway c.1140-1234'.

6th November

Speaker: Dr.Gillian Fyfe - 'On the Equator: Volcanoes and Rainforests in Ecuador'.

20th November

Speaker: Miss Marion Stewart - 'Three Centuries of Crime and Punishment in the Records of Dumfries'.

4th December

Speakers: Mrs.D.H.Weston and Mr.G.Willacy - 'Haaf Netting'.

8th January 1993

Speaker: Mr.Colin Mitchell - 'The Work of the Scottish Wildlife Trust'.

22nd January

Members' Night

Speakers: Ms.E.Kennedy - 'Dumfries Museum Acquisitions'.

Dr.D.Devereux - Kirkcudbright Tolbooth'.

Mr.P.Crichton - The Guildford - pleasure boat of the Marquis of Bute'.

5th February

Speaker: Mr.A.C.Wolffe - 'Walter Newall: a Dumfries Architect'.

19th February

Speaker: Dr.Christopher Lowe - 'Hoddum Excavations'.

5th March

Speaker: Mr.J.B.Delair - 'The Dragons of Prehistoric Dumfriesshire: the Scientific Evidence'.

20th March

Special General Meeting

Speaker: Dr.Caroline Wickham-Jones - 'Scotland's First Settlers: Recent Research into the Lives of Mesolithic Communities'.

This meeting was held in Gatehouse of Fleet.

Publications funded by the Ann Hill Research Bequest

The History and Archaeology of Kirkpatrick-Fleming Parish

- No. 1 Ann Hill and her Family. A Memorial, by D.Adamson.
- No. 2* Kirkpatrick-Fleming Poorhouse, by D.Adamson.
- No. 3* Kirkpatrick-Fleming Miscellany
 Mossknow Game Register 1875.
 Diary of J.Gordon Graham 1854.
 edited by D.Adamson and I.S.MacDonald.
- No. 4* Middlebie Presbytery Records, by D.Adamson.
- No. 5* Kirkpatrick-Fleming Miscellany
 How Sir Patrick Maxwell worsted the Devil.
 Fergus Graham of Mossknow and the Murder at Kirkpatrick.
 both by W.F.Cormack.
- (No. 6) Kirkpatrick Fleming Parish Survey, by Roger Mercer and others
 (in preparation).

Nos. 1 to 5 are crown quarto in size with a 2 colour titled card cover.

Publications marked * are reprinted from the Transactions.

The Records of Kirkpatrick-Fleming Parish

(In preparation)

The series is duplicated in A4 size with a titled card cover.

- No. 1 Old Parish Registers of Kirkpatrick-Fleming, 1748-1854. Indexed and in 5 parts.
- No. 2 Kirkpatrick-Fleming Census 1851.
- No. 3 Kirkpatrick-Fleming Census 1861.
- No. 4 Kirkpatrick-Fleming Census 1871.
- No. 5 Kirkpatrick-Fleming Census 1841.
- No. 6 Kirkpatrick-Fleming Census 1881.
- No. 7 Kirkpatrick-Fleming Census 1891.

For prices of both series and current availability of records apply to Mr R.H.McEwan, 13 Douglas Terrace, Lockerbie DG11 2DZ.

Publications of the Society

Transactions and Journal of Proceedings: 1st Series - (a) 1862-3*, (b) 1863-4*, (c) 1864-5*, (d) 1865-6*, (e) 1866-7*, (f) 1867-8*. **New or 2nd Series** - (1) 1876-8*, (2) 1878-80*, (3) 1880-3*, (4) 1883-6*, (5) 1886-7*, (6) 1887-90*, (7) 1890-1*, (8) 1891-92*, (9) 1892-3*, (10) 1893-4*, (11) 1894-5*, (12) 1895-6*, (13) 1896-7*, (14) 1897-8*, (15) 1898-9*, (16) 1899-1900*, (17) 1900-5 (in 4 parts)*, (18) 1905-6*, (19) 1906-7, (20) 1907-8*, (21) 1908-9, (22) 1909-10, (23) 1910-1*, (24) 1911-2*. **3rd Series** - (i) 1912-3*, (ii) 1913-4*, (iii) 1914-5*, (iv) 1915-16*, (v) 1916-8*, (vi) 1918-9*, (vii) 1919-20*, (viii) 1920-1*, (ix) 1921-2*, (x) 1922-3*, (xi) 1923-4*, (xii) 1924-5*, (xiii) 1925-6*, (xiv) 1926-28*, (xv) 1928-9*, (xvi) 1929-30*, (xvii) 1930-1, (xviii) 1931-3*, (xix) 1933-5*, (xx) 1935-6*, (xxi) 1936-8*, (xxii) 1938-40*, (xxiii) 1940-4*, (xxiv) 1945-6*, (xxv) 1946-7*, (xxvi) 1947-8*, (xxvii) 1948-9* (Whithorn Vol. I), (xxviii) 1949-50*, (xxix) 1950-1* (with Index of Vols. i to xxvii), (xxx) 1951-2*, (xxxi) 1952-3* (Hoddum Vol. I), (xxxii) 1953-4, (xxxiii) 1954-5, (xxxiv) 1955-6* (Whithorn Vol. II), (xxxv) 1956-7*, (xxxvi) 1957-8, (xxxvii) 1958-9, (xxxviii) 1959-60, (xxxix) 1960-1* (with Index of Vols. xxvii to xxxviii), (xl) 1961-2 (Centenary Vol.)*, (xli) 1962-3, (xlii) 1965 (new format), (xliii) 1966, (xliv) 1967, (xlv) 1968, (xlvi) 1969, (xlvii) 1970, (xlviii) 1971, (xlix) 1972 (with Index of Vols. xxxix to xlvi), (l) 1973, (li) 1975, (lii) 1976-7, (liii) 1977-8, (liv) 1979 (Wanlockhead Vol.), (lv) 1980, (lvi) 1981, (lvii) 1982, (lviii) 1983, (lix) 1984 (with Index to Vols. xlix to lviii), (lx) 1985, (lxi) 1986, (lxii) 1987, (lxiii) 1988, (lxiv) 1989, (lxv) 1990 (Flora of Kirkcudbright Vol.), (lxvi) 1991 (Hoddum Vol. II), (lxvii) 1992, (lxviii) 1993.

Prices: Single Volumes (to Members) - To Vol. xlv, £4, Vol. 66 on £6. all plus postages).

Single Volumes (to non-Members) - all Vols. £11 post free (U.K.) plus postage overseas.

Runs of Volumes - on application to the Hon. Librarian.

A List of the Flowering Plants of Dumfriesshire and Kirkcudbrightshire, by James McAndrew, 1882.*

Birrens and its Antiquities, by Dr J.Macdonald and James Barbour, 1897.*

Communion Tokens, with a Catalogue of those of Dumfriesshire, by Rev. H.A. Whitelaw, 1911.*

History of Dumfries Post Office, by J.M.Corrie, 1912.*

History of the Society, by H.S.Gladstone, 1913.*

The Ruthwell Cross, by W.G.Collingwood, 1917.*

Records of the Western Marches, Vol. I, "Edgar's History of Dumfries, 1746", with illustrations and ten pedigree charts, edited by R.C.Reid, 1916*.

Records of the Western Marches, Vol II, "The Bell Family in Dumfriesshire", by James Steuart, W.S., 1932.*

Records of the Western Marches, Vol III, "The Upper Nithsdale Coalworks from Pictish Times to 1925", by J.C.McConnel, 1962, £2.00 plus postage.

Notes on the Birds of Dumfriesshire, by H.S.Gladstone, 1923*

A Bibliography of the Parish of Annan, by Frank Millar, F.S.A.Scot, 1925*

Thomas Watling, Limner of Dumfries, by H.S.Gladstone, 1938*

Index to Transaction, Series 1 and 2, £2.00 plus postage and packing.

The Marine Fauna and Flora of the Solway Firth Area, by Dr E.J.Perkins, 1972, 112pp. £2.00 plus postage and packing. **Corrigenda**. Free on receipt of s.a.e.

Birrens (Blatobulgium), by Prof. A.S.Robertson, 1975, 292pp, 88 figs., 12 pls. £5.50 plus £2.50 post and packing to members; £7.70 to non-Members plus post and packing.

Crugleton Castle. Report of Excavations 1978-1981 by Gordon Ewart, 1985, 72pp 33 figs. £3.50 plus £2 post and packing to members. £4.50 to non-Members plus post and packing.

* Indicates out of print, but see Editorial.

Reprints "The Early Crosses of Galloway" by W.G.Collingwood from Vol. x (1922-3), 37pp text, 49 crosses illustrated and discussed, £1.00 plus post to Members.

"Flowering Plants etc. of Kirkcudbrightshire" by Olga Stewart, from vol. lxv (1990), 68pp, Price on application to Hon. Librarian.

Publications in print may be obtained from the Hon. Librarian, Mr R.Coleman, 4 Lover's Walk, Dumfries DG1 1LP